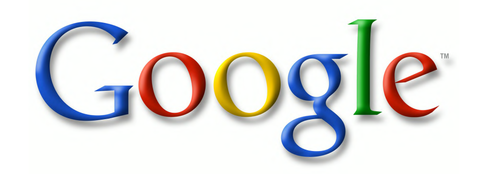
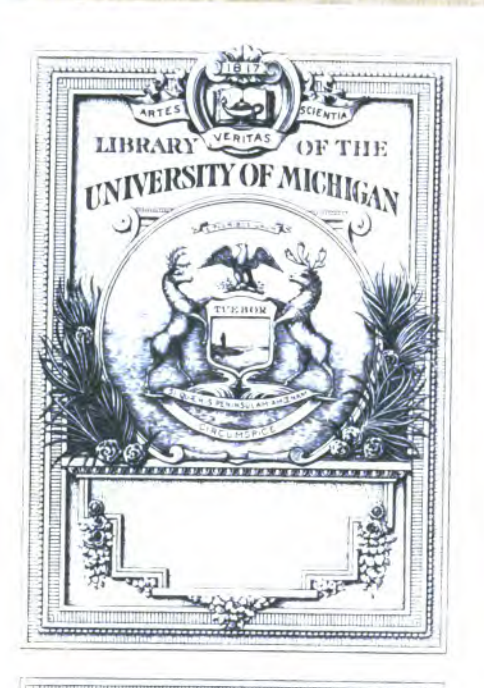
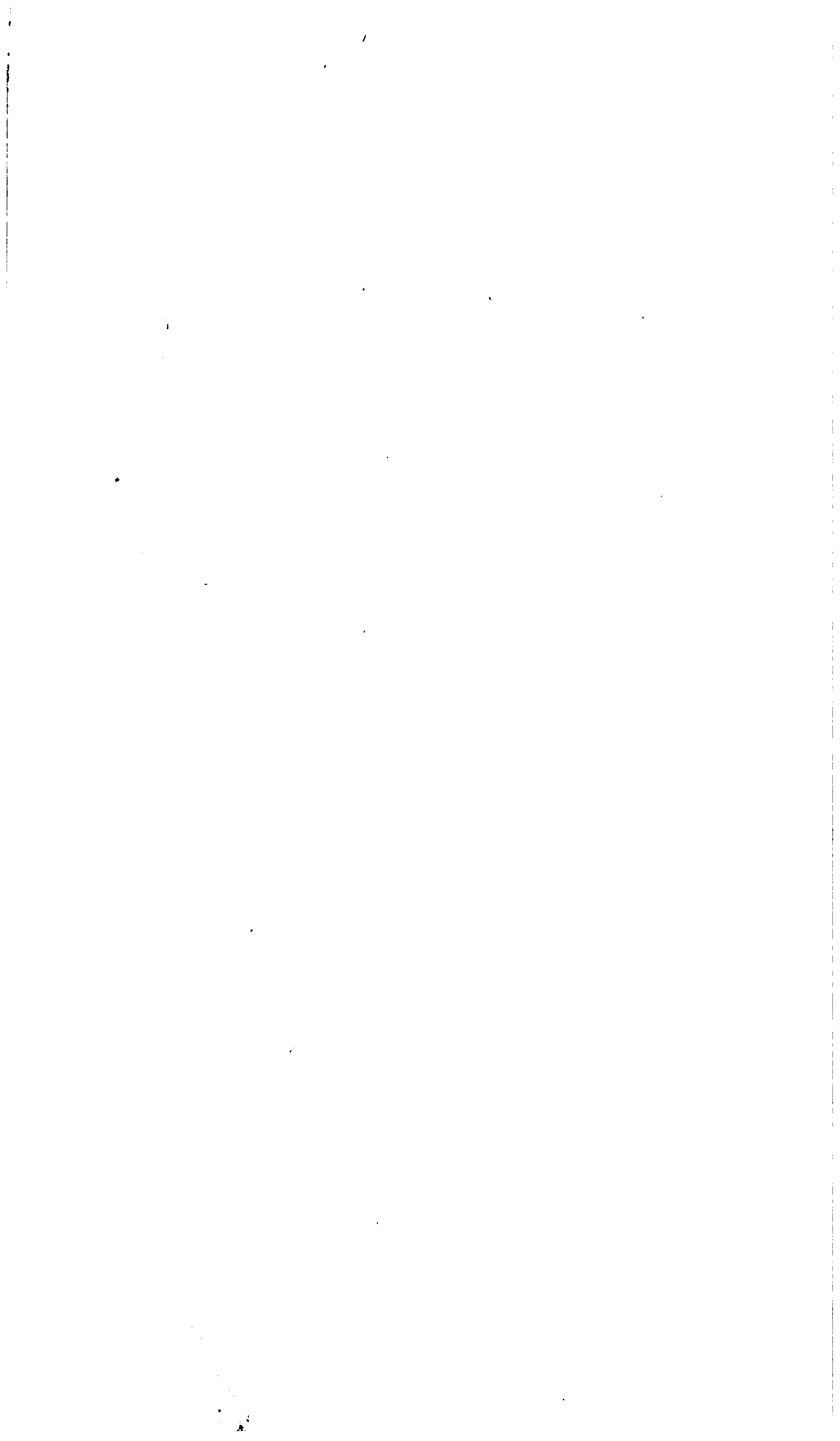
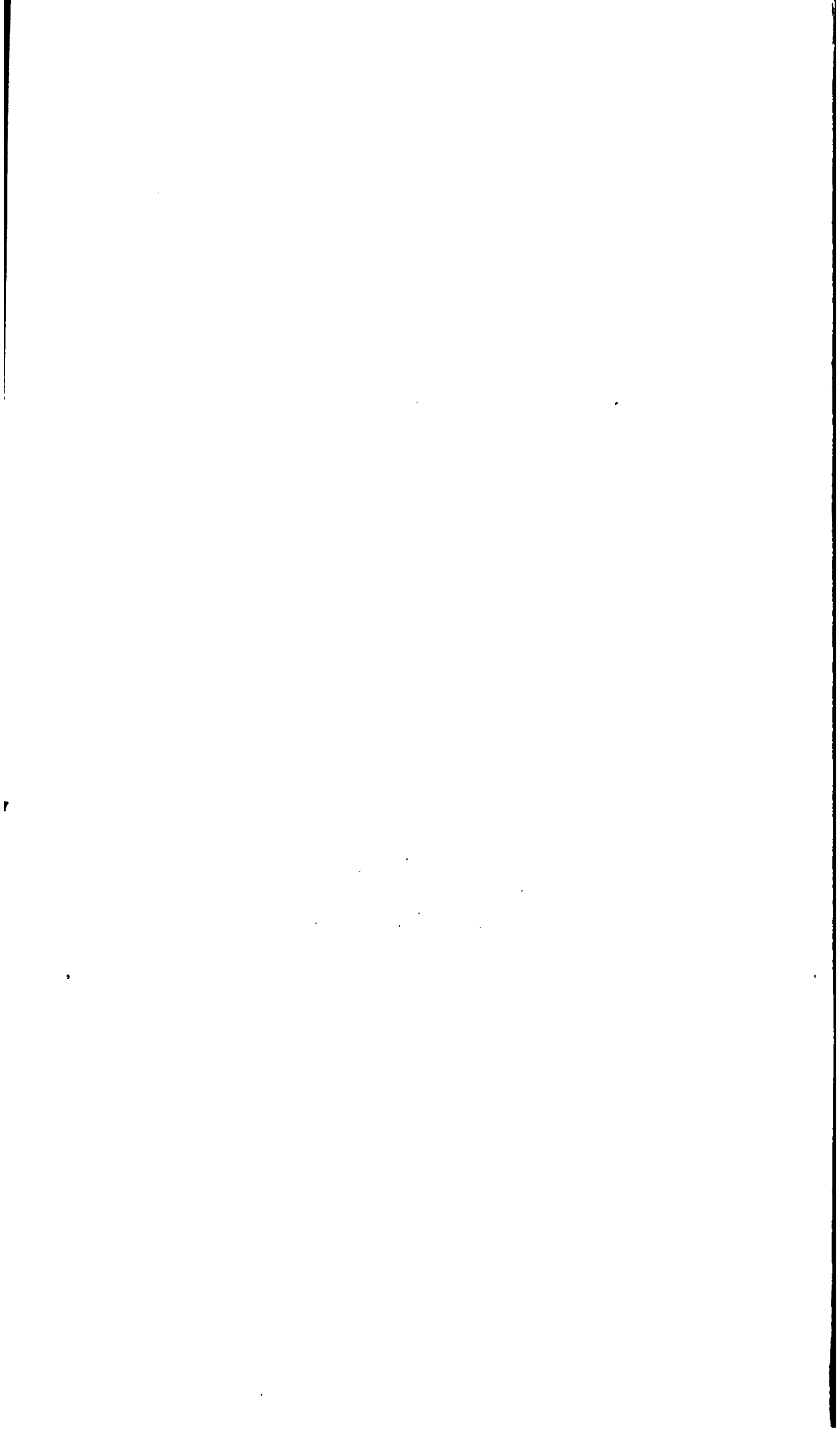




1817
ARTES
SCIENTIA
VERITAS
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
TUEBOR
CIRCUMSPICE

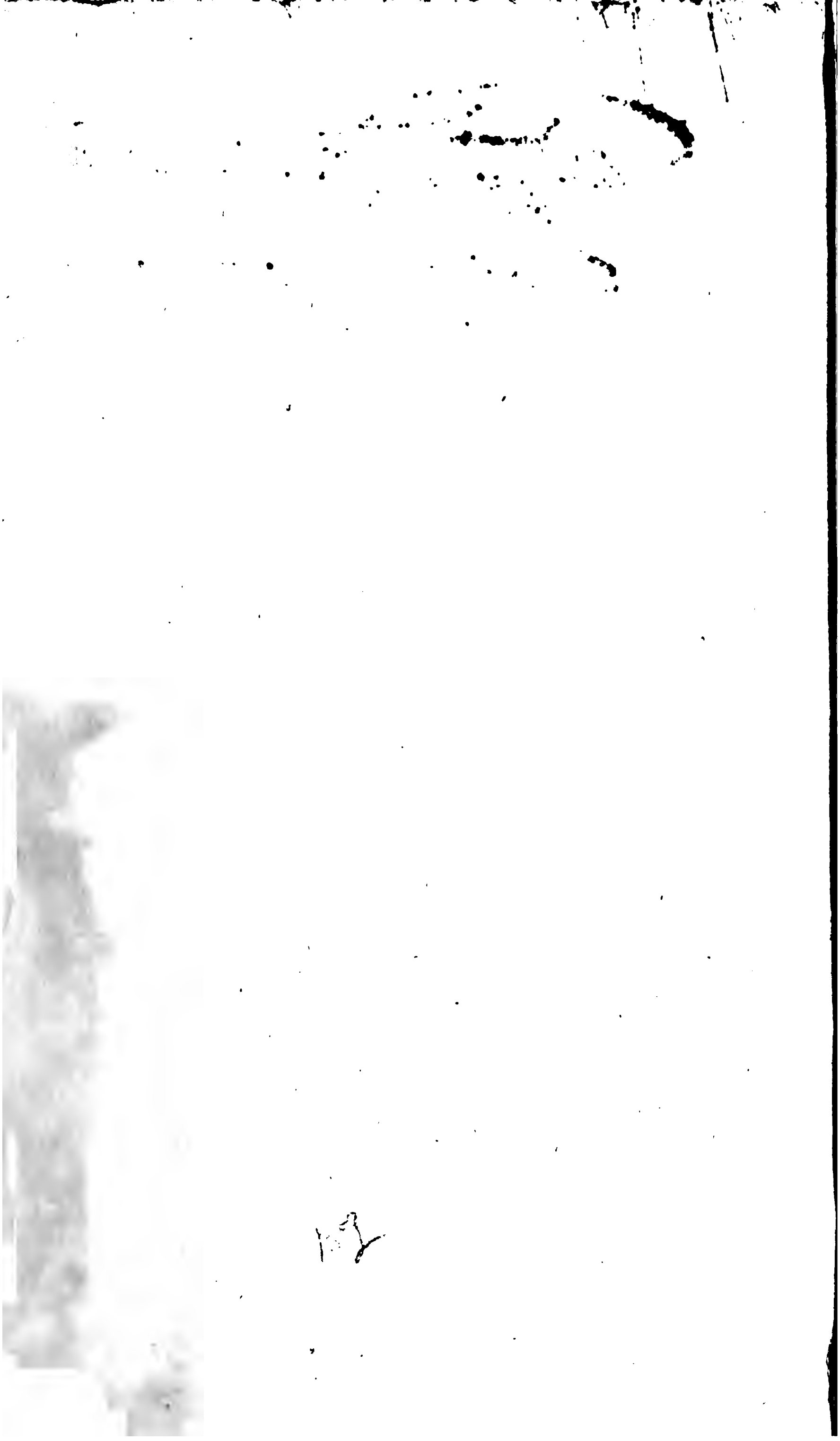




George W. Bethune.

October. A.D. 1823.

New York.



EUTROPII
HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ Breviarium;

CUM

VERSIONE ANGLICA,

In qua Verbum de Verbo exprimitur:

NOTIS quoque & INDICE:

OR,

EUTROPIUS's

COMPENDIOUS

HISTORY of *ROME*;

TOGETHER WITH

AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION,

AS LITERAL AS POSSIBLE,

NOTES and an INDEX.

By JOHN CLARKE,

AUTHOR OF THE ESSAYS UPON EDUCATION AND STUDY.

THE FOURTEENTH EDITION.

LONDON:

Printed for J. F. and C. RIVINGTON, *St. Paul's Church-Yard*;

and T. EVANS, *Pater-noster-Row*.

M.DCC.XCIII.



THE

PREFACE.



HE Title-page has already informed the Reader that the following Tranſlation of *Eutropius* is a Literal one, in which, if he knows any Thing of the Latin Tongue, he will not look for polite elegant Language, ſince that is altogether impoſſible in this Way of Tranſlation, was I ever ſo capable of it. The Manner of Expreſſion in the two Languages differs as widely as perhaps, it is poſſible the Phraſe of two Languages ſhould do; and therefore all a Man can do in the Caſe is to guard againſt downright Impropriety and abſolute Barbarity, which how well I have done the Reader muſt judge, The different Genius of the Language has obliged me, here and there, to take a little Liberty; but it is ſo ſmall, that the Tranſlation anſwers the Deſign as fully and effectually as if it was ſtrictly Literal. I have likewiſe found it neceſſary, ſometimes, for clearing the Senſe, or mending my Engliſh, to inſert Words which have none to anſwer them in the Original: Theſe, to prevent the Difficulty they might otherwiſe occaſion to young Boys, are all along put in a different Character.

THE Uſefulneſs of ſuch ſort of Tranſlations of the eaſier Claſſics is ſo exceedingly evident, that no one, who will but give himſelf the Trouble of conſidering the Matter a little, can fail, I ſhould think, of ſeeing it. I ſhall

not therefore so far distrust the Reader's Understanding as to add any Thing to what I have already said upon the Subject of the great Usefulness and Necessity of these Translations. What this is the Reader may see, if he pleases to consult the Dissertation following this Preface.

I HAVE translated this Author as highly proper to be read in our Schools upon a double Account. First, as he is one of the easiest Authors in the Latin Tongue; and, secondly, as he gives us a pretty good Compend or Abridgement of the Roman Story down from the Building of the City, to the Death of *Jovian*, that is, for the Term of above 1100 Years. And as the History of *Greece* and *Rome* is absolutely necessary for a Scholar, because of the frequent Hints and Allusions thereto in the most valuable Performances of the Learned, both Antient and Modern, I see not how our Schools can well be without this Author. We have no where else so much of the Roman History in so short a Compass; without a good Acquaintance with which, *Virgil*, *Horace*, and *Juvenal* can never be tolerably understood. Notes that explain the Passages where the Roman Story is touched upon, will never do the Business effectually but be quickly forgot, unless the Reader has a good general Plan or View of the Roman History in his Head before-hand. Those Masters would do well to consider of this that hurry poor Children on to the Reading of those sublime and difficult Authors without the least Preparation of that Kind; the infallible Consequence of which wise Method of Proceeding is that the Boys never understand them as they should do.

THOUGH it requires no great Penetration, I think, to see the Reasonableness of what I have advanced; yet I have known this piece of folly carried to such a Height, that the poor Boys have been strictly forbid the Use of any Notes whatsoever upon *Juvenal's* Satyrs, (the very Nature and Design of which Kind of Poetry oftentimes necessarily involves it in Obscurity) though they had not read so much as a Line in any one Classic Author of the

Ro-

Roman Hiſtory. The Perſon guilty of this ſtrange Overſight was a Man of ſome Note in the World, and pretended therein, as I remember to follow the Example of Dr. *BUSBY*. But, if the Doctor thought Notes upon that Author uſeleſs to his Scolars, he ſure took Care before he entered them to bring them pretty well acquainted with the Hiſtory and Antiquities of *Rome*, together with the Heathen Mythology: Or elſe, I may venture to ſay, he never had a Scholar in his Life, that could any where make out twenty Lines together without his Help: If he could, I am ſure he muſt have been a Conjurer. Good Dictionaries, indeed, might give them ſome Relief; but thoſe would not go far, nor do the Buſineſs half ſo effectually as a previous Acquaintance with the Antiquities, Hiſtory, and Mythology. Nay, even with all that *Apparatus* for the Reading of *Juvenal*, good Notes are abſolutely neceſſary for the perfect, eaſy, expeditious Underſtanding of that difficult Author.

It is the Buſineſs of the Maſter to make all Things as eaſy as poſſible, and not to frighten Youth from Books and Study, by putting unneceſſary Difficulties upon them. The not attending duly to this grand Principle of Education, but rather affecting a quite contrary Conduct, and forcing them, by Terror of the Laſh, to hammer out their Buſineſs in a poor bungling Manner by themſelves, has been the Occaſion that many, who have run through our Schools, and whoſe Buſineſs in the World requires they ſhould be Scholars, have but a very ſorry Pittance of Learning to ſupport that Character. It is my Intention here, and in my other Performances of this Kind, to remedy, as much as lies in me, this crying, this intolerable Grievance; and if I can be ſo happy in the Execution of this my Deſign, as to give Satisfaction to the Learned and Judicious, I have my End, the very utmoſt of my Ambition, and I ſhall think myſelf amply rewarded in their Favour and Approbation for all my Pains.

This is now the ſecond Claſſic Author I have publiſhed with this View. I call him a Claſſic Author; for though

though he lived in Times when the Latin Tongue was very much upon the Decline, yet he has ſo well imitatated the Style of the purer Ages, excepting ſome few Paſſages, that he has by the Learned been allowed a Place in that number.

All I have further to ſay, is, to advertiſe the Reader, that the Account of *EUTROPIUS* by *Gerard Voſſius* is not literally tranſlated, becauſe not inſerted here for the Reading of Boys in the School by Way of Leſſon.



A DIS-

A DISSERTATION

UPON THE USEFULNESS OF

TRANSLATIONS OF CLASSICK AUTHORS,

BOTH LITERAL AND FREE,

For the easy expeditious Attainment of the LATIN TONGUE: Being an Extract from the *Essay upon Education*, and other Books published by Mr. CLARKE late School-Master of *Hull*; but very much enlarged with further Thoughts upon the Subject, humbly offered to the Consideration of the Learned, in order to a Reformation of the vulgar Method of proceeding in GRAMMAR-SCHOOLS, as to that important Article of EDUCATION, *The Teaching of the* LATIN TONGUE.



WHOEVER duly considers the vulgar Management of Youth in our Grammar-Schools, will see Cause to wonder, that amidst the noble Endeavours for the Advancement of Learning, a right Method of Education hath been in a Manner wholly overlooked. Whilst the great Men in the Commonwealth of Letters have been busily and successfully employed in improving and carrying on the several Arts and Sciences, they have neglected what was equally necessary, the Care of Youth. For, had but this been as duly attended to, as the Importance of the Matter required, their Labours would have been of much more Use to the World. Grammars and Notes upon Authors we have indeed in Abundance, and more by far than are good for any Thing; yet these, where they are useful, are only so to such as have made a considerable Progress in the *Latin* Tongue. But Beginners have been left wholly without any proper Helps, till of late some few have been provided for them, by one engaged in the laborious and troublesome Employment of teaching School, who consequently had both less Time, and less Ease of Mind for that Work, than many others better qualified to promote a rational Method of Education among us, had they been pleased to turn their Thoughts upon the Subject, and push the Matter, by supplying our Schools with proper Books for the Purpose. But the Learned, it seems, have thought Things of this Kind below their Notice. There was more Credit and Fame to be got by writing for Men than Children; and therefore the latter have been strangely neglected.

As the Course of Life I was several Years engaged in, obliged me to turn my Thoughts this Way, I have long since published

my

my Sentiments upon the Subject, in a Treatise under the Title of *An Essay upon the Education of Youth in Grammar-Schools.* What I have there said, and elsewhere, upon the Usefulness of Translations for the easy expeditious Attainment of the *Latin* Tongue, I have thought fit to draw together under one view, but much enlarged with further Thoughts upon the Subject, in order to turn more effectually the Attention of the Public upon a Matter of such great and general Concern.

TRANSLATIONS are of two Kinds, or there are two Ways of translating Authors for the Use of Schools; the one *Literal* or *Verbal*, in which the Latin is rendered into English Word for Word, or the Sense and Meaning of every Word in the Original is given in the Translation; The other *Free* and *Proper*, wherein Regard is only had to the Sense, which the Translator endeavours to express in the most just and handsome Manner, without pretending to give the precise Meaning of every individual Word, as in the Literal or Verbal Way. Now both these Sorts of Translations are so highly and apparently useful, for the ready Attainment of the Latin Tongue, that it is really amazing the World should not long since have been sensible of it: And it is yet more amazing, that after so much has been said on the Subject, and Translations too of several Authors provided for the Use of Schools, to which no Exception has been taken, as ill done, that ever I could hear; yet a great many of our Masters should shew so strong an Aversion to what is so manifestly calculated for their Ease, at the same Time it is fitted for the greater Improvement of Youth under their Care. In order to open the Eyes of such, if possible, upon a Matter so much for their Quiet, Interest, and Credit, I have thought fit to present them with this Dissertation. I shall therefore speak distinctly to the Usefulness of TRANSLATIONS, both *Literal* and *Free.* And first of the *Literal.*

WHEN Boys set forward in the reading of Authors, there are but three several Ways for them to proceed in. 1. By the Help of a Master to construe their Lessons to them. 2. By the Help of a Dictionary. Or, 3. By that of Literal Translations.

I. As to the first, our Schools are very few of them provided with any more than two Masters; in which Case it is impossible for a Man that has three or four Classes to take Care of, to give that Attendance to them all, in the Way of construing their Lessons to them, as to keep them employed a third Part of their Time they have to spend in the School. For it is not sufficient for a Master to construe to Boys a Lesson once over from Beginning to End, in a Hurry (as is usual, I believe) and so clear his Hands of them, in Expectation that should serve the Turn, by keeping them properly employed, and he be no more troubled with them for his Assistance upon that Lesson. Alas! this will signify just nothing

nothing at all. If he would assist them to any Purpose, he must go over every Period of a Lesson distinctly and slowly by itself, more than once; and then try the Boys in it one after another, helping them out, where he finds them faulter, or at a Stand; and not advancing farther, 'till the slowest of them are pretty perfect in what they are upon. But then, whilst he is thus engaged with one Class, the rest, for Want of Help, will have little or nothing to do, but gape and stare about them, if they be not worse employed. Besides, this is such a Piece of Drudgery, as few Masters, I believe, will care to undergo. For where the Use of Translations is rejected, and the Master's Lungs are to supply the Want of them, he, in Regard to his own Ease, and to save his Breath, is apt to make very short Work of it, by setting the Boys very short Lessons, not a third, or not a fourth Part of what they might easily get, and to greater Perfection, by the Help of a Literal Translation, without giving him any Trouble at all. Two Thirds then of their Time at least must be spent in Sauntering, or Trifling; and therefore this Way of Proceeding will not answer the Design proposed, or produce the desired Effect, the speedy Progress of Youth in their Business.

I may add too, that perhaps not very many Masters are qualified to furnish their Scholars, in construing their Lessons to them, with Words so fit and proper for their Purpose, as Literal Translations will, done by a Person qualified with a competent Skill in the Language for the Work. If any one wants to be convinced of this, let him make a Trial upon some of the Classic Authors already published with Literal Translations, *Justin* or *Florus* for Instance, by translating three or four Chapters together, and comparing what he does with what is already done, and I doubt not, but he will receive ample Satisfaction of the Truth of what I have said. For tho' he may find his Performance to have the Advantage upon the Comparison, yet he will certainly find it cost him some Thought and Trouble here and there to work it up to that Perfection. For the Latin Idiom differs so widely from the English, that it is no such easy business as some may perhaps imagine, to translate the Classics literally, and at the same Time with tolerable Justness and Propriety of Language, so as the English may bear a Reading, without appearing absolutely barbarous and ridiculous. It was this Difficulty of the Work, I guess, which deterred those whose proper business it was from attempting it, and so has been the principal, if not the sole Occasion, that our Schools have not long since been provided with that admirable and obvious Help of Literal Translations, so obviously such, that many could not but be sensible of it, who yet being deterred by the Difficulty of the Undertaking, and the Fear of Censure, would not engage in the Task of supplying our Schools with any Thing in that Way. Now, if this be the Case, if it be no such

eaſy Matter to tranſlate the Claſſic Authors literally, with any tolerable Juſtneſs or Propriety of Language, muſt it not be a vaſt Advantage to many School-Maſters, to be delivered from the Vexation of hunting for proper Words, and oftentimes to no Purpoſe, by being provided with good Tranſlations, juſt and exact in their Kind? In ſhort, I ſhall be bold to ſay, that not only Boys, but Maſters themſelves may, many of them, receive great Improvement in their Buſineſs, from Literal Tranſlations of Claſſic Authors.

II. As to the Uſe of a Dictionary. That Way is yet more improper than the former. Young Boys are but very aukward at finding Words in a Dictionary, which Work will conſequently make a ſad Conſumption of their Time, a ſingle Word requiring as much as will ſuffice them for the getting two or three Lines perfectly to conſtrue by the Help of a Literal Tranſlation. And then what a tedious while muſt they be in getting ſo many Lines to conſtrue by the Uſe of a Dictionary, where they may have Occaſion, as muſt often happen, to look out half a Dozen Words or more for that Purpoſe? Does, not the Abſurdity of ſuch a Method of Proceeding ſtare the Reader in the Face? And how can Gentlemen be eaſy in having their Sons carried on in a Way ſo manifeſtly trifling? which will appear yet more ſo, when it is conſidered, that young Boys can indeed make but little Uſe of a Dictionary, for want of Senſe to diſtinguiſh, amongſt the various Significations many words have, ſuch as are proper for their Purpoſe; not to ſay too, that the beſt Dictionaries will in this Caſe frequently fail them. But ſuppoſe all this was otherwiſe, yet by what Kind of Conjuration muſt your Lads, betwixt ten and fourteen, unravel that perplexed Order of Words in the Latin Tongue? This they can never do, give them what inſtructions you will for it, 'till they come to have a pretty general Knowledge of Words; ſo as that upon reading a Sentence once or twice ſlowly and attentively over, they either diſcover the Senſe or come pretty near it. That alone, and not any Directions you can give Boys ſo young, will enable them to unravel the intricate Order Words uſually have in the Latin Tongue. Now Literal Tranſlations direct them immediately to the Order in which Words are to be taken, and at the ſame Time immediately ſupply them with the Meaning of ſuch Words as they want to know the Meaning of. All that has been ſaid upon this Head appears to me ſo very evident and inconteſtable, that for my Part I ſee not how it can be diſputed by any one.

III. THERE is then no other proper Help left for young Lads in the reading of Authors, for the firſt three or four Years at leaſt of their being at School, but that of *Literal Tranſlations.* If Boys, who cannot conjure to come at the Meaning of Words, muſt be helped to the Meaning of them ſome Way or other, is not the moſt eaſy expeditious Way the beſt? And ſuppoſing a

Maſter

Maſter could aſſiſt them to keep them conſtantly employed, (which every one muſt ſee to be utterly impoſſible) or ſuppoſing they might make a hard Shift to do their Buſineſs in a poor blundering Manner by a Dictionary (which is the utmoſt of any one of the leaſt Knowledge in theſe Matters can ſuppoſe) yet what Occaſion can there be for either? When it is to the laſt Degree viſible, their Buſineſs may be more eaſily and effectually done by the Help of Literal Tranſlations. Is it not vaſtly more eligible for a Boy, when he is at a Stand for want of the proper Order or Meaning of Words, to be ſet a going immediately by one ſingle Caſt of his Eye, than to be obliged to ſpend Time in tumbling and toſſing the Leaves of a Dictionary backward and forward, or trotting perpetually up and down the School to the Maſter or his Schoolfellows for their Help? Is it not as abſurd to deny this, as it would be to affirm that the beſt Way for a Workman to go on eaſily and expeditiouſly with a Piece of Work, is not to have his Tools or Implements in the Shop or Work-Houſe about him, already at Hand, but to have them all to ſeek, ſome in the Kitchen, others in the Garret, others in the Yard, or the furtheſt Part of the Town; to be all carefully hid again every Night, that he may be ſure to have them all to ſeek again the next Day, when he wants them? Juſt like this is the common Way of proceeding in our Schools, where the Uſe of Literal Tranſlations is rejected. Help of the beſt Kind is provided for Boys, by Virtue whereof they may proceed eaſily, chearfully, and expeditiouſly in their Buſineſs; and yet a great many Maſters will not let them make Uſe of it; but inſtead thereof, will oblige the poor Children to waſte two Thirds at leaſt of their Time in Sauntering and Play, or thumbing the Leaves of a Dictionary to Pieces, for the Benefit of the Bookſellers, who alone reap any Benefit from this Piece of Wiſdom, whilſt the poor Boys only loſe their Time, and the Parents their Money by it.

But perhaps it may be alledged, (for ſome I have known weak enough to make the Allegation) 'That the getting their Leſſons by 'a Dictionary fixes the Meaning of Words better in the Memory 'of Boys, than the Uſe of Tranſlations.' To which I anſwer, ſuppoſing it practicable for young Boys to get their Leſſons by the Help of a Dictionary, which I have ſhewn it is not, yet does the toſſing over the Leaves of a Dictionary, to find a Word, contribute to fix the Meaning of it, when found, in the Memory? If ſo, the longer Boys are finding a Word, that is, the longer they are before they come at the Senſe of a Word the better they will remember it. Which is as much as to ſay, that the leſs Buſineſs they do, the greater Progreſs they will make; which I fear is too ridiculous to paſs with any Body. The turning over the Leaves of a Dictionary, 'tis evident, can ſignify no more to the Purpoſe, than the toſſing of a Ball, or the knocking down of Nine-pins. What is it then that is of Uſe for fixing the Meaning of a Word

in the Memory? 'Tis plainly nothing but ſeeing it in a Dictionary, and repeating it over and over again. And is there any Thing of Charm in the Name of a Dictionary, that the ſeeing the Meaning of a Word in a Tranſlation running in a Column along with the Original, joined with the like Repetition of it, ſhould not produce the ſame Effect, and conduce as much to fix it in the Memory? The reading of a Word three or four Times over in a Dictionary, you ſay, will make a ſtrong Impreſſion upon the Mind. Will not reading the ſame Word as often over in any other Book, under any other Denomination, produce the like Impreſſion? If not, it muſt be becauſe the Leaf of a Dictionary, as ſuch, has ſome ſtrange bewitching Virtue in it, a power of operating upon the Mind, and affecting it, which the Leaf of no other Book can poſſibly have.———*Riſum teneatis.*

I HAVE likewiſe heard it alledged, 'That the Uſe of Tranſla- 'tions will make Boys idle;' an Allegation more ridiculous, if poſſible, than the former. As Boys' Buſineſs is by the Uſe of Tranſlations rendered vaſtly more eaſy to them, if their Taſk or Leſſon is encreaſed in Proportion, as it ought to be, how is there any Encouragement given or Allowance made, for Idleneſs. Tranſlations are deſigned to aſſiſt Boys in getting their Leſſons only, not in ſaying them to the Maſter. In this latter Caſe the Tranſlations are to be under cloſe Cover, that, by the Manner of the Boys acquitting themſelves, the Maſter may have Proof of their Diligence, or the contrary. And if the ſame Methods are taken to encourage Induſtry, and diſcourage Idleneſs, where Boys are helped by a Tranſlation, as where they have the Help of a Maſter, or are left to the Uſe of a Dictionary, why ſhould they not have the ſame Effect? If Sugar-plumbs, Fruit, Play-things, or Half-pence, will make Boys attend diligently to the inſtructions of a Maſter, or thumb their Dictionary heartily, will they not operate as ſtrongly to make Boys diligent in the Uſe of a Tranſlation? Or, if Correction be neceſſary, why ſhould it not work up a Lad to Induſtry, as well where he has the Aſſiſtance of a Tranſlation, as where he has not? Will a Tranſlation make him thicker-ſkined, or leſs ſenſible of Pain? *O rem ridiculam, Cato, & jocoſam?* It is therefore a very ſenſeleſs Thing to pretend, that Tranſlations will make Boys idle. One Way to encourage them to induſtry is, to make their Buſineſs eaſy and pleaſant to them; which Tranſlations certainly do: And therefore are a viſible Means, not to make them idle, but induſtrious. Whereas in the vulgar Method of our Schools, Boys find it impracticable to do their Buſineſs to Content, and ſo are oftentimes rendered deſperately idle, as being convinced by frequent and woeful Experience, that no Pains, no Induſtry they can uſe, will avail to ſecure them effectually from the Laſh.

THESE Objections against the Uſe of Tranſlations have not, however, hindered but that Tranſlations have been thought ſo ne-

ceſſary

ceſſary for the eaſy and ſpeedy Attainment of the Greek Tongue, that, for above theſe hundred and fifty Years laſt paſt, no Authors in that Language have been publiſhed without them. This might, one would think, have naturally led the World to the Purſuit of the ſame Method, at leaſt with the eaſieſt Authors of the Latin Tongue, for the Uſe of Schools. For muſt it not needs appear to any conſiderate Man a little unaccountable, that Tranſlations ſhould be thought uſeful and neceſſary for Men and elder Boys, in order to their moſt eaſy and ſpeedy Progreſs in the Greek Tongue, but neither neceſſary nor uſeful for younger Boys in the Attainment of the Latin? Is it agreeable to Reaſon or common Senſe, to ſuppoſe a Boy of ſixteen or ſeventeen Years of Age ſtands in need of a Tranſlation to aſſiſt him in reading of Greek, but that a Boy of ten or twelve may do his Buſineſs in the Latin Tongue eaſily and expeditiouſly enough without any ſuch Help? Has a Child of that Age more Senſe for the conſulting and uſing a Latin Dictionary, than he has for making Uſe of a Greek Lexicon when he is arrived almoſt at the Years of Manhood? And what ſorry Work would Boys make of it, if, upon entering the Greek Teſtament, they ſhould be denied the Uſe of the Latin Teſtament, to help them in getting their Leſſons, and be obliged to pick the Meaning of their Words out of a Lexicon? Every Body can ſee the Abſurdity of ſuch a Manner of Proceeding in this Inſtance; and would be forward enough to cry out againſt any Maſter that ſhould be guilty of it. And yet the like Abſurdity, committed in the Teaching of the Latin Tongue, goes glibly down, and paſſes for the moſt proper Way of Proceeding. Now what is it that diſpoſes Men to make ſo wide a difference, where there is none at all in the Nature of Things? Nothing but Cuſtom, the great Rule that moſt Men uſually go by in the moſt important Affairs of Life without conſulting their Reaſon at all. Very few have the noble Freedom of Mind to examine Things ſtrictly and impartially, in order to make the Reſult of ſuch Examination the Rule of their Conduct. The Generality chuſe to ſave themſelves that Trouble, by going with the Herd, *qua itur, non qua eundum eſt*, as a great Man among the Antients expreſſes himſelf upon Occaſion of making the ſame Remark, if my Memory fails me not.

As for the Hebrew Tongue to facilitate the Learning of that, *Arius Montanus* long ſince publiſhed the Hebrew Bible with an interlineary Verſion, for which, I doubt not, ſuch as apply themſelves to the Study of the Hebrew Language, are thankful to his Memory; at leaſt they have a good deal of Reaſon, I am ſure, having received myſelf a great deal of Benefit from the Uſe of it in learning that Language. And Mr. *Locke* was ſo ſenſible of the vaſt Help to be had from Literal Tranſlations, that he did not think it below him to publiſh *Æſop's* Fables in the ſame Form as *Montanus* did the Hebrew Bible, with an interlineary Verſion. I

grant

grant indeed that Way of publiſhing Authors with the Tranſlation ſo intermixed with the Original is not proper for Schools. But, however, what thoſe two Gentlemen did in that Way ſhews ſufficiently their Opinion of the Uſefulneſs of Literal Tranſlations. And the latter, [Mr. *Locke*] thought ſo well of them, that he declares in his *Book of Education*, Mothers may by the Help of them, teach their Sons the Latin Tongue themſelves, if they pleaſe. *Whatever Stir*, ſays he, *there is made about getting of Latin, his* (a young Gentleman's) *Mother may teach it him herſelf, if ſhe will but ſpend three or four Hours in a Day with him, and make him read the Evangeliſts in Latin to her. For ſhe need but buy a Latin Teſtament, and having got ſome Body to mark the laſt Syllable but one, in Words of above two Syllables (which is enough to regulate her Pronunciation) read daily in the Goſpels, and then let her avoid underſtanding them in Latin, if ſhe can. And when ſhe underſtands the Evangeliſts in Latin, let her in the ſame Manner read* Æſop's *Fables, and ſo proceed on to* Eutropius, Juſtin, *and other ſuch Books. I do not mention this as an Imagination of what I fancy may do, but as of a Thing I have known done, and the Latin Tongue with Eaſe got this Way.*

To conclude, the Uſe of *Literal Tranſlations* has no Difficulty in it, and employs nothing but Memory. The Boys have proper Words all ready at Hand, without the tedious and oftentimes fruitleſs Labour of hunting and poring in a Dictionary, or that of troubling their Maſters or School-fellows for them; and ſo go ſmoothly forward, without any Rubs in their Way, or Loſs of Time, and with a great deal of Satisfaction to find their Buſineſs ſo very eaſy. And I ſhall venture to ſay, what I believe few Men of Senſe, that will but duly conſider what has been ſaid above, will gainſay, that a Boy by the Help of Literal Tranſlations would make a better Progreſs in the Language in one Year, than without he could do in three or four.

Nor are Literal Tranſlations of Latin Authors uſeful only for the lower Forms of a School, but likewiſe for the higher, or ſuch as can read them pretty well, without any ſuch Help, as well to bring them to a more complete Acquaintance with them, in the moſt expeditious Manner, as likewiſe to a Readineſs in the writing and ſpeaking of proper Latin, by reading the Tranſlation into the original Latin of the Author. Conſtant Converſation in Latin with ſuch as talk it well, would indeed be of great Uſe for that Purpoſe. But then very little can be done in that Way at School. For to confine Boys to the talking of Latin among themſelves, before they have attained any tolerable Skill in the Language, is abſurd, and a Means to prevent their ever ſpeaking or writing it well. If Boys are to be ſo confined, they ought to be conſtantly attended by a good Maſtet to help them out upon all Occaſions, by furniſhing them with proper Language. But this is manifeſtly

im-

impracticable, where there are but two Masters in a School, or, as is oftentimes the Case, but one. A ready and proper Use of the Latin Tongue is a Matter of very great Difficulty, and never to be attained by Boys talking barbarously among themselves; if it is at all attainable at School. For my Part I never yet knew so much as one Instance of its being attained there, in any School that has come within the Reach of my Observation, or indeed any Thing like it. Nay, I have talked with very ingenious Men, of uncommon Learning, and besides Persons of considerable Experience in that Way who looked upon the bringing Boys at School to any Thing of a true and genuine Latin Stile, wholly impracticable. Now, tho' I will not affirm this, yet I must be allowed to say it is a Matter of very great Difficulty, insomuch that I greatly question, whether any Method that can be taken with them, will be found generally successful, in any reasonable Time, besides this I here recommend. All the Grammar indeed necessary for the Purpose may easily be taught them: but when that is done, the Main of the Difficulty is still behind, as every one must be sensible, that knows much of the Latin Tongue. A ready Use of proper Terms, and of proper Phrases, or Forms of Expression upon all Occasions, seems hardly attainable in any reasonable Time, or the longest Term of the Continuance of Boys at Grammar-Schools, but in the Method I propose. This, I say, will be the most ready expeditious Method that can be taken, at School however, to furnish the Mind with a plenty of Words, and a Variety of Phrases and Expressions for the same Sense, and that without any Danger of Error, which the Use of Dictionaries and Phrase-Books would be attended with. For none indeed can receive any great Benefit from them for that Purpose, but such as are good Judges in the Latin Tongue, and are well acquainted with the Idiom thereof already.

LITERAL Translations Boys are to begin with; and after they have gone through four or five Authors, in the Method of reading such Translations into the very original Latin of the Author's, then are to be advanced to *Free* and *Elegant Translations.* Two or three of the finest Classic Historians, with *Terence* and some of the Epistles, and other Pieces of *Tully*, published with such Translations, would, in Conjunction with the Classic Historians I have already published with Literal Translations, be sufficient for the Purpose of attaining a ready Use of a good Latin Stile, perhaps equal to Conversation itself, if not preferable to it; at least in one respect more advantageous, by furnishing the *Tyro* with better Latin for his English, as oft as he wants it, than any, even the greatest Masters of the Latin Tongue, could help him to, in the Way of Conversation. For the great Advantage of constant Conversation for the Attainment of any Language, lies in the perpetual Exercise of the Invention, in what a Man says himself, and

the

the like perpetual Aſſiſtance given to his Invention, in the conſtant Suggeſtion of proper Language by thoſe he converſes with. Now both theſe Advantages are to be had from the Method of Proceeding here adviſed, and the latter of them to a greater Degree of Perfection, that can be had in the Way of Converſation. For in converſing to attain the Uſe of a Language, the Learner employs his Invention to expreſs his Thoughts properly; he hunts and caſts about continually for Words and Phraſes that may ſuit his Deſign. If he delivers himſelf improperly, or ſticks and ſtammers for want of Language, thoſe he converſes with correct his Improprieties, and help him to what is proper, which he carefully attends to, and repeats it two or three Times to himſelf, to make it ſtick by him againſt another Occaſion. Juſt ſo too in attempting to read a Tranſlation into Latin, the Learner ſtretches his Invention, and ſtudies for proper Words and Phraſeology, *viz.* that of the Original, which he has carefully peruſed over, comparing it Period by Period with the Tranſlation, to prepare him for the Work he is upon. If he cannot ſatisfy himſelf therein, or is at a Stop, one ſingle Caſt of his Eye upon the Latin Column informs him in what he wants, which he reads with cloſe Attention over and over, in order to remember it againſt a repeated Peruſal of the Paragraph or Chapter. Thus the Invention is as much exerciſed and aſſiſted in this Way of uſing Tranſlations, as in Converſation; in which Exerciſe and Aſſiſtance given to the Invention lies the whole Advantage of Converſation for the attaining of a Language. Nay, the Invention is more ſubſtantially aſſiſted in the former Caſe. For the Claſſic Authors were Men of the moſt eminent Parts, who writ in their native Language, writ at Leiſure and upon Deliberation, reviewed and corrected their Works over and over, thereby reducing them to ſuch an Accuracy and Exactneſs, as no modern Speaker of Latin muſt pretend to in an Extempore Effuſion, or the Swiftneſs and Hurry of Converſation. So I think I need not ſcruple to pronounce, that the Way of uſing Tranſlations for the attaining to ſpeak Latin, which I here adviſe, is even preferable to the beſt Converſation that is to be had in that Language.

But *Literal Tranſlations* of Latin Authors are not only very uſeful for Boys at School, but Men too, eſpecially ſuch as having got a pretty good Inſight into the Latin Tongue at School, but through Diſuſe forgot it in a great Meaſure, are deſirous to recover it; which may be done with a great deal of Eaſe, by the Help of ſuch Books as I have publiſhed, viz. *Cordery*, *Eraſmus*, *Florus*, *C. Nepos*, *Juſtin*, *Suetonius*, *Saluſt*, *Ovid's Metamorphoſes*, *Introduction to the making of Latin and a Supplement to the ſame*, *A New Grammar of the Latin Tongue.* One hour or two employed in reading Claſſic Authors with ſuch Tranſlations as the above, every Day, for a Year together, will bring Gentlemen that

are

are ignorant of the Latin Tongue, to read Prose with Ease and Pleasure; after which the Poets will not be difficult for them to understand, by the Help of such Notes as they are published with, especially now the Way is paved for them, by a literal Translation of *Ovid's Metamorphoses*. So that I am not wholly without Hopes I may, by the Books I have published to facilitate the Learning of the Latin Tongue, have done a Piece of acceptable Service to such Gentlemen, as are desirous of regaining or improving the Skill they had acquired at School. Few grown People will ever have the Patience to hammer out such a Language as the Latin by the Help of a Dictionary. That would require more Time than one in a thousand can or will spare. But in this Way of Proceeding, the regaining or improving in the Latin Tongue, will be but a new Kind of Diversion, which the World has hitherto been unacquainted with. The Time Gentlemen need to employ that Way is less than those, who are most taken up with Business, usually spend upon their Pleasures.

I proceed now to treat of *Free* and *Proper Translations*, wherein Liberty is taken of departing from the Letter of the Latin, in order to make the most handsome proper English. Now the great Usefulness of Classic Authors, published with such Translations, is so very apparent, that I wonder no body has attempted any Thing of the Kind before me. English Translations, indeed, of many of them have been published by themselves, as being designed, I suppose, purely for the Use of such as are ignorant of the Latin Tongue, by presenting them, for their Information or Amusement with that in English, which they could not come at in the Original, without any further View or Intention at all. But then such Translations may be of the greatest Use for other important Purposes, upon Account of which it is highly convenient to have them published along with the Originals. As,

I. Classick Authors, so published, will be very serviceable for the easy and speedy improvement of such as, having no great Acquaintance with the Latin Tongue, are desirous of attaining a competent Skill therein, so as to read Authors of all Sorts easily and familiarly. I do not say that Translations, wherein a good deal of Freedom is taken of departing from the Letter or Words of the Original, are at all for the Purpose of such as have but little or no Knowledge of the Latin Tongue to begin with, in order to their learning of that Language. No. Such ought, in the first Place, to make Use of Literal Translations 'till they have got a pretty general Acquaintance with Words; after which, they may proceed to such as are free and proper, by the Help whereof they will read an Author substantially over in a fourth Part of the Time they could do without, to speak within Compass.

II. The publishing of Classick Authors with proper and handsome Translations will be very convenient for those who are desi-

rous to attain a Faculty of writing and ſpeaking Latin with Propriety and Readineſs. The Way will be to read the Original and Tranſlation together, 'till they can readily render the latter into the Words of the original Latin preciſely and exactly. The being thus accuſtomed to ſee the Idiom of the two Languages to go conſtantly together, joined with continual Efforts for rendering the one by the other, will make the Idiom of the Latin Tongue almoſt as familiar to the Mind as that of the Engliſh. And I ſhall be bold to ſay, that this is far beyond every Thing elſe that can be done, at School however, for the eaſy and ready Attainment of a good Latin Stile. But upon this Point I have enlarged ſufficiently above.

III. ANOTHER Uſe that may be made of Claſſic Authors ſo publiſhed is for the eaſy quick Attainment of a good Engliſh Stile. And the Way thereto is here again for a Perſon to compare the Original and Tranſlation together 'till he be able to render the Latin Text very readily into the preciſe Words of the Tranſlation. What woeful Stuff do Boys at School for want of this Help, uſually render the Claſſick Authors into, in the conſtruing of their Leſſons! By which we may eaſily account for what ſome have obſerved, (*Mr. Locke* and the *Spectator*, if my Memory fail me not) that Men educated to Letters, who have threſhed hard at Latin for nine or ten Years together, are oftentimes very deficient in their own Language. And no wonder: For how ſhould thoſe who have for ſo many Years together at School, been ſo much inured to vile barbarous Language be able to deliver themſelves in much better with any great Eaſe or Readineſs. It is Uſe makes Perfectneſs in every Thing Mankind have occaſion to learn in order to practice. And therefore it is not to be expected that our Youth, after they have run through the Courſe of a Grammar School, ſhould have any Talent at the writing or ſpeaking handſome Engliſh, with any Eaſy or Fluency, if they have never been uſed to any Thing of that Kind there, but, inſtead thereof, have had the Reliſh of their Minds vitiated by a perpetual Run of improper barbarous Language, or meer Gibberiſh. But, in the Way of proceeding here adviſed, the Caſe is the Reverſe. The Invention being ſo conſtantly exerciſed in Search of proper handſome Language, and withal as conſtantly aſſiſted in the moſt ſubſtantial Matter, and preſently ſet going in Caſe of any Stop, or Difficulty, muſt needs render ſuch Language very familiar to the Mind, and make it occur, upon all Occaſions of writing or ſpeaking, with great Eaſe and Readineſs. In ſhort, I ſay this Way of uſing Free and Proper Tranſlations of Claſſick Authors is ſo apparently of the greateſt and moſt excellent Uſe for the Purpoſe of writing and ſpeaking good Engliſh with Eaſe and Fluency, that, in my Opinion, the Matter can admit of no diſpute amongſt Perſons of any Senſe or Conſideration at all.

THE

The several Uses before-mentioned to be made of Classick Authors, published together with handsome elegant Translations, shew of what prodigious Advantage it would be to our Grammar-Schools to have some of the choicest among them so published. Half a Dozen such thrown into our Schools, and used there as they should be, would certainly work a wonderful Effect, such as would soon be very visible all the Nation over, by a much greater and quicker Improvement of Youth in both Languages of Latin and English together. Now the Way of exercising Boys in Classics so published would be to make them get three or four Lessons in the Original to read exactly in the Translation, and, when that is done, to make them do the same Lessons over again, and get the Translation to read exactly back again into the original Latin. This (I say it again, and desire the Reader will take Notice of it) will, in my Opinion, be the most effectual expeditious Method to bring Youth to an easy elegant Use of both Languages, that can possibly be taken with them.

From the Whole of what has been said on this Subject of Translations, I shall venture to draw this Conclusion, that a Man of but a very moderate Skill in the Latin Tongue may acquit himself, in teaching it, with the Help of Translations, with much greater Success, than the most able Critick in the Language can do without. I have had as much experience in the Business of Education as most men that have engaged in it. I have taught in the common Method and in my own, so far as it was practicable, (for we are yet far from having all the Classicks published with Translations that are necessary for the Assistance of our Youth at School, to say nothing of other Helps that are wanting) and I add too that I have thought as much upon the Subject of Education, as, perhaps any Man whatever: And I do pretend to say, that, in the common Method of Education, where the Use of Literal Translations is not allowed, Youth must thereby alone suffer a loss of at least two Years' Time, upon a moderate Computation. So that take two Boys of equal Age and Capacity, and let one start two Years before the other in reading of Authors according to the vulgar Way of proceeding, and I will be answerable for it, that the latter shall, by the Help of Translations, in a Year, or two at most, clearly out-do the former that had so much the start of him. Now, if this be so, as I am pretty sure of it, here is two Years' Time quite lost, to which if we add two Years more Boys lose by trifling in *Lilly's* Grammar, which I am sure is but a reasonable Supposition, here is a Loss of no less than four Years of the properest Time in human Life for the Learning of Languages, to be charged to the account of the usual Management of Youth in Grammar-Schools, with respect to those two Articles alone, the rejecting of proper Helps for reading the easier Authors, and the Use of an ill-contrived Grammar in Latin.

Now,

Now, if this Time was to be saved by receiving into our Schools a competent Number of the Classics with Literal Translations, and the Use of a compehdious methodical Grammar in English; and the other Faults in the vulgar Way of teaching, which I have taken Notice of in my *Essay upon Education*, were reformed, and other Helps provided for Schools which I have there directed to, what a prodigious Advantage would it be to the Youth of the Nation! How finely might such as are naturally qualified to make Scholars (for all are not so) go furnished to an University by the Age of eighteen or nineteen Years! which is as soon, I think, as Youth ought to be sent thither, let their Parts be what they will. They would not only acquire a much greater Acquaintance with the Languages and Antiquities of Ancient Greece and Rome than they now usually do in the best Schools, but go off prettily accomplished in their own Language, with a competent Skill in History and Geography, both ancient and modern, the Use of the Globes, Chronology, &c. What a noble foundation would thus be laid for academical Studies! And if this be so, the matter may well deserve the most serious Consideration of all worthy Gentlemen, concerned for the good of their own Children, and that of their native country together.

I HAVE now done with this important Article of Education, and I hope done enough to satisfy any reasonable unprejudiced Reader of the Necessity for a further Reformation of the vulgar Method of proceeding in our Schools as to this particular. I flatter myself that what has been said carries so much Light and Evidence along with it, that very little if any thing at all, can be said against it, with any Appearance of reason. And if so, it were much to be wished, our Schoolmasters, who still stand out against a thing so plainly for their own Ease and Interest, as well as the good of the Public, would take the Matter under their most serious Consideration. All I will add is, that such Gentlemen, as like the Sentiments delivered in this Dissertation, may, I humble presume to hope, find many more equally agreeable to them, upon all the Branches of Education, in my *Essay* upon the subject; as likewise upon all the Branches of Literature in a Book I published some Time ago under the Title of, *An Essay upon Study, wherein Directions are given for the Conduct thereof, and the Collection of a Library proper for that Purpose, consisting of the choicest Books in the several Parts of Learning.*

JOHN CLARKE.



GERARD VOSSIUS's

ACCOUNT

OF

EUTROPIUS.

EUTROPIUS, sophista Italus, ut eum vocat Suidas, cum alia, quædam eodem teste, tum Breviarium scripsit rerum Romanorum ab urbe condita usque ad Flavium Valentem Augustum, cui & opus suum dicavit. Militasse se ait sub Juliano, atque expeditioni ejus in Persas interfuisse: Quo & pertinent verba Georgii Codini in selectis de originibus Constantinopolitanis, ubi sic scribit,

Laudat vero eum testem in rebus Constantini Magni, quæ oculis suis vidisse eum ait. Atque ex his patet error Ptolemæi, &

EUtropias, an Italian sophist, as Suidas calls him, writ, as the same author informs us, besides other things, a brief history of the Romans, from the building of the city, to the time of the Emperor Flavius Valens, to whom he also dedicated his work. He says he served in the wars under Julian, and went along with him in his expedition against the Persians: As appears likewise from the words of George Codinus, in his select observations relating to the antiquities of Constantinople, wherein he thus writes, Eutropius the sophist, who was with Julian the Apostate in Persia. *He quotes him for the transactions of Constantine the Great, which he says he had seen with his own eyes. And from hence appears the mistake of Ptolemy,*

hujus

hujus ſe auctoritate tuentis Raphaelis Volaterrani, qui Eutropium hunc fuiſſe putarunt diſcipulum Beati Auguſtini. Quæ & ſententia eſt Geſneri, & Eſingrinii, & Theodori Zuengeri, Theatri ſui volumine VI. Lib. II. ad hæc Poſſevini in Apparatu ſacro, atque aliorum. In errorem omnes eos impulit, quod Gennadius in illuſtrium Virorum catalogo Eutropium quendam referat, de quo hunc in modum apud eum legitur: 'Eutropius preſbyter ſcripſit ad duas ſorores, ancillas Chriſti, quæ ob devotionem pudicitiæ, & amorem religionis exhæredatæ ſunt a parentibus, epiſtolas in modum libellorum conſolatorias, eleganti & aperto ſermone duas, non ſolum ratione, ſed etiam teſtimoniis ſcripturarum munitas.' Meminit autem ejus Gennadius poſt Auguſtinum, Oroſium, & alios. Hunc illi eſſe brevarii ſcriptorem crediderunt. Sed tempora repugnant, cum actor Breviarii, Conſtantini ejuſque liberorum, Juliani, Joviani, & Valentis temporibus vixerit: at non item Gratiani aut Theodoſii; ſaltem non Arcadii, & Honorii; ut Auguſtino eſſe junior non poſſit

and of Raphael Volaterranus, who goes upon his authority, and who fancied this Eutropius to have been a diſciple of St. Auſtin. Which is likewiſe the opinion of Geſner, and of Eſingrinius, and of Theodore Zuengerus, in the 6th volume of his Theatre, book 2, as likewiſe of Poſſevinus in his Apparatus ſacer and others. What led them all into this miſtake, is, that Gennadius in his catalogue of illuſtrious men, has put down one, of whom he ſpeaks in the following manner: 'Eutropius, a preſbyter, writ to two ſiſters, handmaids of Chriſt, who for their invincible inclination to a life of chaſtity and zeal for religion, were diſinherited by their parents, two letters of conſolation, that they may well paſs for two little books, in a handſome clear ſtile, ſupported not only by reaſon, but quotations out of the ſcriptures.' Now Gennadius mentions him after Auſtin, Oriſius, and others. This they ſuppoſed to be the author of the brief hiſtory. But the times will not allow of it, ſince the author of the brief hiſtory lived in the days of Conſtantine and his ſons, of Julian, Jovian, and Valens: but not likewiſe in Gratian's or Theodoſius's; however not in Arcadius and Honorius's; ſo that he cannot be younger than

possit. Ad hæc ille Gennadio memoratus presbyter erat; at hic an Christianus fuerit, merito ambigitur; cum reticeat Christianorum persecutiones X. ac in Joviano aperte suadeat perfidiam. Scio esse qui Christianum fuisse colligant exinde, quod de Juliano scribat, Religionis Christianæ Insectator, perinde tamen ut cruore abstineret. Sed ita quoque scribere potuit gentilis, saltem qui in confinio tenebrarum ac lucis constitutus, nec Gentilem Religionem probaret, nec Christianæ tamen nomen dedisset: quales seculum illud habuit multos. Sed utcumque hoc est, tempora, ut vidimus, eos refellunt, qui Augustino Eutropium faciunt juniorem. Stylum si spectes, parum est concinnus: sed hoc ætati, qua vixit, tribuamus. Res vero ipsas compendio satis commodo, constrinxit. Sane quanti a Græcis fieri solebat, vel argumento illud erit, quod Capito historicus Lycius epitomes Eutropii scripserit Græce: ut Suidas docet in

Imo & Simlerus, in Appendice bibliotheca Gesneri, testatur, in bibliotheca P.

Austin. Besides the person mentioned by Gennadius was a presbyter; but whether this Eutropius was a Christian is questioned, and not without reason, since he says nothing of the persecutions, and in his Account of Jovian, avowedly pleads for breach of faith, I know there are some who guess him to have been a Christian, from what he says about Julian, 'A persecutor of 'the christian religion, yet so as 'to abstain from blood.' But a Heathen might write so, at least one who being upon the confines of darkness and light, neither approved of the Pagan religion, nor was yet a convert to the Christian; and such there were a great many in that age. But let that be as it will, the difference in point of time, as we have already observed, sufficiently confutes those who make Eutropius younger than Austin. If you consider his style, it is not the most elegant; but that is to be imputed to the age he lived in. Yet he has given us the story in a pretty handsome abridgement. How much it was valued by the Greeks is apparent from the Greek translation made of it by Capito the historian of Lycia, as Suidas informs us in the article of

Nay Simler too, in his appendix to Gesner's Bibliotheque, says, there is in the library of P. Pithæus, Pænius's translation of

Pi-

Pithæi exstare Romanæ Eutropii historiæ. Ac video quædam ex Pæanio hoc citari a Scaligero. Compendio Eutropii Paulus Diaconus, malo sane exemplo, sua intersit; ut liquet ex undecim primis historiæ miscellæ libris; de quibus dicemus, cum ad Paulum Diaconum deventum erit. Meminit & Eutropii Beda Hist. Angl. Lib. I. Cap. XI. & qui sæculo toto Beda junior est, Hincmarus Rhemensis, opusculo ad Hincmarum Laudunensem Cap. XVI. Ubi de castello Lauduno loquens ait, 'Quod sicut Eutropius, antiquus historiographus, dicit, auctore Macrobio prætore conditum. Ab exordio sui in Paganismo inter civitates, vel provinciales sedes nomen & locum non habuit.' Facit & mentionem Flodoardus Pontif. Rem. lib. I. cap. I. & Leo Ostiensis (qui Alexii & Henrici Imp. temporibus fuit) Chronici Casiensis lib. I. cap. XVI. De Eutropio hoc satis, a quo diversus est Eutropius grammaticus, quem de literis testem laudat Priscianus lib. I. item Eutropius medicus, memoratus Marcello Empirico præfat. operis de medicamentis.

the Roman history of Eutropius. And I find some things quoted out of this Pæanius by Scaliger. Paulus Diaconus has scandalously foisted some of his stuff into the compend of Eutropius, as appears from the 11 first books of his miscellaneous history; concerning which we shall say more when we come to Paulus Diaconus. Bede too makes mention of Eutropius in his English history, b. 1. chap. 11. And Hincmarus of Rheims, who is a whole age later than Bede, does the same in a little treatise of his address'd to Hincmarus of Laudun, chap. 16. Where speaking of the castle of Laudun, he says, 'Which, as Eutropius, an ancient historian, writes, was built by Macrobius the prætor. Upon its first building under Paganism, it had no name or place amongst cities or country towns.' Flodoardus, bishop of Rheims, takes notice of him too, b. 1. ch. 1. and Leo of Ostia. (who lived in the times of the emperors Alexius and Henry) in his chronicle of Casinum, b. 1. ch. 17. And so much for Eutropius, whom we are not to confound with Eutropius the grammarian, whom Priscian quotes about the letters, b. 1. Nor with Eutropius the physician, mentioned by Marcellus Empiricus in the preface to his treatise of medicines.

TO



DOMINO	To the LORD
VALENTI,	VALENS,[1]
GOTHICO,	GOTHICK,
MAXIMO, PERPETUO,	Great, Immortal, and
AUGUSTO.	AUGUST.[2]

RES Romanis, ex voluntate mansuetudinis tuæ, ab urbe condita ad nostram memoriam, quæ in negotiis vel bellicis, vel civilibus eminebant, per ordinem temporum brevi narratione collegi, strictim

B

I HAVE collected in a brief narrative, and in order of time, the Roman affairs, from the building of the city, that appeared the most considerable, in the transactions either of war or

additis

1. This Valens was taken in by the Emperor Valentinian the first, as his partner in the empire, in the year of Christ 364. He managed the war for some time against the Goths, which was the occasion of his title Gothicus. He received a dangerous wound by an arrow in a battle against the same Goths, and upon his being carried out of the field into a house not far off, was pursued by them, and burnt alive, together with the house, in the year of Christ 377.

2. The title of Augustus is equivalent to that of Emperor; it was at first given by the Senate to Octavius the nephew and adopted son of Julius Cæsar, and kept by the following Emperors.

additis etiam iis, quæ in principum vitis egregia exstiterunt; ut tranquilitatis tuæ possit mens divina lætari, prius se illustrium virorum facta in administrando imperio sequutam, quam cognosceret, lectione.

peace, according to the pleasure of your *clemency, adding withall briefly those tsings, which were remarkable in the lives of the Emperors; † that the divine mind of your Majesty may rejoice *to find* it has followed the conduct of illustrious men in governing the empire, before it was acquainted therewith by reading.

* This title of *Mansuetudo*, as well as *Tranquilitas*, and several others was applied to the Emperors in the same manner, as *his Majesty* is now to Kings. They were introduced not long before these times, by the sordid flattery of the people, confirmed by the want of sense and modesty in the Emperors, who tamely suffered themselves to be addressed in such a kind of language as was only proper to the Deity. The old Greeks and Romans were wholly strangers to any thing of that kind.

† Our author makes the Emperor here but a coarse kind of compliment in supposing the divine mind of his tranquility, as he words himself, so very ignorent of the Roman history, at an age when he is capable of commanding armies, and had done it for some time against the Goths; either the Emperor, or those charged with the care of his education, must have been highly to blame, if our author says true.



EUTRO-



EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ

LIBER I.

ROMANUM Imperium, quo neque ab exordio ullum fere minus neque incrementis toto orbe amplius humana potest memoria recordari, a Romulo exordium habet, qui Vestalis virginis, & (quantum putatus est) Martis cum Remo fratre, uno partu editus est. Is cum inter pastores latrocinaretur, octodecim annos natus, ur-

THE *Roman empire, than which the* * *history of mankind cannot furnish us with any almost, less in its original, nor greater in its increase throughout the whole world, has its beginning from Romulus, who* being the son *of a Vestal* † *Nun and (as was supposed) of Mars, was born at the same birth with his brother Remus. He whilst he* || *robbed amongst the shepherds, being but* 18

* I chuse to render the word *memoria* history, a sense it sometimes has: if our author must be supposed to have used it in its ordinary acceptation, I see not what tolerable sense can be made of what he says. I confess the word *recordor*, in the only sense it hath in good authors, does not agree with my translation of *memoria*; but I am apt to believe it is here used improperly, and may be an instance of that deviation from the purity of the Latin tongue, which prevailed in our author's time.

† *Virginis filius* may seem not very proper; but it's certain the word *virgo* is sometimes used, even in Terence itself, for a young woman after the bearing of a child.

§ That most ingenious lady, daughter of Tanaquil le Fevre, who writ notes upon Eutropius for the use of the Dauphin, and afterwards married Monf. Dacier, cabinet-maker to the late French King, explains the word *La-*

bem exiguam in Palatino monte constituit, xi. Kal. Maii, Olympiadis sextæ anno tertio, post Trojæ excidium, ut qui plurimum minimumque tradunt, trecentesimo, nonagesimo quarto.

*years old, built a little city upon the Palatine mount, upon the eleventh of the * calends of May, in the third year of the sixth † Olympiad, in the || 394th year of the destruction of Troy §.* 2. Con-

Latrocinari by *militare, vitam in armis degere,* for which she quotes Plautus; in whose time, it's true, the word was sometimes so used; but that sense of it was out of date long before the days of Eutropius, who, had he used it so, would have been understood by no body, if he himself was so well read in antiquity as to know the ancients had used it so, which is not very likely. I chuse, therefore, to render it in the only sense it had in our author's time. Romulus might, as Plutarch says, defend his neighbour shepherds against robbers and rob too by way of reprisal. There was nothing more common in those early ages of the world, when kingdoms and commonwealths were of very small extent, than for parties in states that bordered upon one another, to sally out of the confines of their own little territory to rob their borderers. Cæsar informs us that in his time the practice was reckoned commendable and glorious among the Germans, and Thucydides gives no better account of the Greeks, and their neighbours, some generations before his own time.

* The first day of every month was called the calends, and the days from the 13th in some, and the 15th in others, were reckoned by their distance from the 1st day, or the calends of the following; thus the 11th of the calends of May is the 10th day before the 1st of May, or the 21st of April.

† The Olympiads were a famous Æra or Epocha amongst the Greeks, being a term of four years, so denominated from Olymphia, a town in the west of Peloponnesus, nigh the river ALPHÆUS, were every four years games were celebrated, by a vast concourse of people from Greece, and other parts. These games were at first instituted, they tell you, by the famous Hercules, but after his time dicontinued, and revived again at last, in the year before Christ, 775. The first four years from the revival of them was termed the first Olympiad, the next four years the second Olympiad, and so on. And when the Greeks took notice of the time of any transaction, they said it fell out in the 1st, 2d, 3d, or 4th year of such an Olympiad.

|| The destruction of Troy happened, according to the best chronologers, 1184 years before Christ, and Rome was built about 752; the difference which is in the time from the destruction of Troy 'till the building of Rome, is 432.

§ As the words *ut qui plurimum minimumque tradunt,* have visibly no meaning, I have not translated them. Madam Dacier, indeed, makes no difficulty of them, tho' she says a great many before her had; to make up the sense she informs us we are to understand the words *eos prætereat* after *ut*; which to be sure makes good sense; but if that was what the author intended to say, unless he expected people should understand his meaning by his gaping, he should not have left those words out; for nothing

2. Condita civitate, quam ex nomine ſuo Romam vocavit, hæc fere egit. Multitudinem finitimorum in civitatem recepit; centum ex ſenioribus elegit, quorum conſilio omnia ageret; quos ſenatores nominavit propter ſenectum. Tunc, cum uxores ipſe & populus non haberent, invitavit ad ſpectaculum ludorum vicinas urbi nationes, atque earum virgines rapuit. Commotis bellis propter raptarum injuriam, Cænienſes vicit, Antemnates, Cruſtuminos, Sabinos, Fidenates, Vejentes (hæc omnia oppida urbem cingunt.) Et cum orta ſubito tempeſtate non comparuiſſet anno regni trigeſimo ſeptimo, ad Deos tranſiſſe creditus, conſecratus eſt. Deinde Romæ per quinos dies ſenatores imperaverunt, & his regnantibus annus unus completus eſt.

2. *Having built the city, which he called by his own name Rome, he performed theſe things. He took great numbers of his neighbours into* his city. *He choſe a hundred of the elders* of the people; *by whoſe advice he managed all his affairs, which he called ſenators, becauſe of their age. Then, as he and his people had no wives, he invited the nations, neighbours to his city, to the ſight of games, and ſeized* all *their young women. Wars commencing for the injuſtice of ſeizing* the women, *he conquered the Cæninenſians, the Antemnatians, Cruſtuminians, Sabines, Fidenatians, Vejentians, (all theſe towns ſurrounded the city.) And as in a ſtorm that roſe all on a ſudden, he diſappeared in the 37th year of his reign, being ſuppoſed to have gone to the Gods, he was* accordingly *deified. After that, the ſenators reigned at Rome for five days* each, *and whilſt they reigned one year was compleated.*

3. Poſtea Numa Pompilius rex creatus eſt, qui bellum nullum quidem geſſit, ſed non minus civitati quam

3. *Afterwards Numa Pompilius was made king, who carried on indeed no war, but was no leſs ſerviceable to*

nothing in writing or ſpeaking ought to be omitted, but what is obvious to be underſtood, without being expreſſed, which I think thoſe words are not. The ſame ſentence occurs again in the laſt chapter of the 10th book, otherwiſe I ſhould be inclinable to believe the words *eos prætercam* had by the careleſſneſs of ſome copier of books been omitted; for without that, or ſomething equivolent, this paſſage is imperfect, and without ſenſe. If the author muſt be ſuppoſed to have left it to be underſtood it was an inexcuſable blunder in him.

Ro-

Romulus profuit. Nam & leges Romanis, moresque constituit, qui consuetudine præliorum jam latrones ac semibarbari putabantur. Annum descripsit in x. menses, prius sine aliqua computatione confusum: & infinita Romæ sacra ac templa constituit. Morbo decessit quadragesimo tertio imperii anno.

the city than Romulus. For he established laws and wholsome *usages amongst the Romans, who from a custom of fighting, were now thought robbers and half barbarians. He divided the year into ten months*, which had been *confused before without any* proper *reckoning: and he instituted an infinite number of holy rites, and* built many *temples at Rome. He died of a disease in the forty-third year of his reign.*

4. Huic successit Tullus Hostilius. Hic bella reparavit, Albanos vicit, qui ab urbe Roma xii. milliario sunt: Veientes & Fidenates, quorum alii sexto milliario absunt ab urbe Romana, alii octavo decimo, bello superavit. Urbem ampliavit, adjecto Cælio monte. Cum triginta duobus annis regnasset, fulmine ictus cum domo sua arsit.

4. *Tullus Hostilius succeeded him. He renewed the wars, conquered the Albans, who are at the twelfth mile from the city Rome: he subdued the Veientes and the Fidenates* too, *one of which are distant six miles from the city of Rome, and the other eighteen. He enlarged the city by adding mount Cælius. After he had reigned* 32 *years, he was thunder-struck*, and *was burnt up, together with his house.*

5. Post hunc Ancus Martius, Numæ ex filia nepos, suscepit imperium. Contra Latinos dimicavit: Aventinum montem civitati adjecit, & Janiculum: Ostiam civitatem supra mare sexto decimo milliario ab urbe Romæ condidit: vigesimo quarto anno imperii morbo periit.

5. *After him Ancus Martius, the grandson of Numa by a daughter, took upon him the government. He fought against the Latins; added mount Aventine and Janiculum to the city. He built the city of Ostia upon the sea, at the sixteenth mile from the city of Rome. He died a natural death in the 24th year of his reign.*

6. Deinde regnum Priscus Tarquinius accepit. Hic nu-

6. *Then Priscus Tarquinius got the kingdom. He doubled*

merum

merum senatorum duplicavit; Circum Romæ ædificavit; ludos Romanos instituit, qui ad nostram memoriam permanent. Vicit idem etiam Sabinos; & non parum agrorum, sublatum iisdem, urbis Romæ territorio adjunxit; primusque triumphans urbem intravit: muros fecit, & cloacas: Capitolium inchoavit. Trigesimo octavo imperii anno per Anci filios occisus est, regis ejus cui ipse successerat.

7. Post hunc Servius Tullius suscepit imperium, genitus ex nobili fœmina, captiva tamen, & ancilla. Hic quoque Sabinos subegit: montes tres, Quirinalem, Viminalem, Esquilinum urbi adjunxit. fossas circum murum duxit. Primus omnium Censum ordinavit qui adhuc per orbem terrarum incognitus erat. Sub eo

*the number of the senators: built a *Circus at Rome instituted the † Roman games, which continue to our times. The same* prince *likewise conquered the Sabines, and added to the territory of the city of Rome not a little land,* which he had *taken from the same, and first entered the city in triumph. He made the walls & ‖ Cloacæ. he begun the capitol;* and *was slain by the sons of Ancus, that king whom he had succeeded, in the 38th year of his reign.*

7. *After him Servius Tullius took upon him the government, born of a noble woman, but yet a captive and a maid-servant. He too subdued the Sabines,* and *added three mountains, the Quirinal, Viminal, & Esquiline, to the city, and drew ditches round the wall. He likewise first instituted the § Census, which had been as yet unknown in the world. Under him all*

* The Circus was a large circular sort of building, with rows of seats rising one above another, in which the people were presented with public games for their diversion.

† These *Ludi Romani* were likewise called *Magni*, and instituted in honour of Jupiter, Juno, and Minerva. For the heathen worship consisted mostly in musick, dancing, and other diversions. It is strange, that nations so polite and knowing as the Greeks and Romans, could think fiddling and piping, dancing, wrestling, running, and fighting, could be agreeable to their Gods, or a proper way of worshipping them.

‖ These were very wide subterraneous canals for conveying the filth of the town into the river.

§ I retain in the translation the Latin word, because our language has none to answer it; it signifies a survey or account taken of the people, *i. e.* their estates, callings, habitations, &c. in order to an equal taxation of them for the public service.

Roma

Roma, omnibus in censum delatis, habuit capitum lxxxiv. millia civium Romanorum, cum his qui in agris erant. Occisus est 45 imperii anno, scelere generi sui Tarquinii superbi, filii ejus regis cui ipse successerat, & filiæ suæ quam Tarquinius habebat uxorem.

8. Lucius Tarquinius superbus, septimus atque ultimus regum, Volscos (quæ gens ad Campaniam euntibus non longe ab urbe est) vicit; Gabios civitatem, & Suessam Pomesiam subegit; cum Thuscis pacem fecit; & templum Jovi in Capitolio ædificavit. Postea Ardeam oppugnans, in octavodecimo milliario ab urbe positem civitatem, imperium perdidit. Nam cum filius ejus, ipse Tarquinius junior, nobilissimi Collatini uxorem stuprasset, eaque de injuria marito & patri & amicis questa fuisset, in omnium conspectu se occidit; propter quam causam Brutus parens & ipse Collatinus populum concitavit, & Tarquinio ademit imperium. Mox exercitus quoque eum, qui civitatem Ardeam cum ipso rege oppugnabat, reliquit, veniensque ad urbem rex portis clausis exclusus est

people being brought under this *Census, Rome had eighty four thousand heads of Roman citizens, with those that were in the country. He was slain in the 45th year of his reign, by the villany of his son-in-law, Tarquin the proud, the son of that king whom he had succeeded, and of his own daughter whom Tarquin had to wife.*

8. *Lucius Tarquinius the proud, the seventh and last of the kings, conquered the Volscians (which nation is not far from the city as you go to Campania) he reduced the city Gadis and Suessa Pometia; made a peace with the Thuscans, and built a temple to Jupiter in the Capitol. Afterwards as* he was *attacking Ardea, a city situated at the distance of* 18 *miles from the city* Rome, *he lost his kingdom. For when his son Tarquin the younger had ravished the wife of a very noble* person, *Collatinus, and she had complained of the injury to her husband and father and friends, she killed herself in the sight of them all. For which reason Brutus her father and Collatinus raised the people, and took the kingdom from Tarquin. Presently his army too, who were attacking the city Ardea with the king, deserted him; and the king* upon *coming to the city Rome, was excluded, the gates*

eſt. Cumque imperaſſet annos viginti quinque, cum uxore & liberis ſuis fugit. Ita Romæ regnatum eſt per ſeptem reges annis ducentis quadraginta tribus, cum adhuc Roma, ubi plurimum vix uſque ad quintum decimum milliarium poſſideret.

being ſhut againſt him. *And after he had reigned* 25 *years, he was baniſhed with his wife and children. Thus kingly government obtained at Rome for* the time of *ſeven kings, and two hundred and forty three years, whilſt Rome as yet, where* it had *moſt, hardly poſſeſſed* a territory extending *as far as the* 15*th mile.*

9. Hinc conſules cœpere pro uno rege duo hac cauſa creari; ut ſi unus malus eſſe voluiſſet, alter eum, habens poteſtatem ſimilem, coerceret. Et placuit, ne imperium longius quam annum haberent, ne per diuturnitatem poteſtatis inſolentiores redderentur, ſed civiles ſemper eſſent, qui ſe poſt annum ſcirent futuros eſſe privatos: fuerunt igitur anno primo, expulſis regibus, conſules Lucius Junius Brutus, qui maxime egerat, ut Tarquinius pelleretur, & Tarquinius Collatinus, maritus Lucretiæ. Sed Tarquinio Collatino ſtatim ſublata dignitas eſt: placuerat enim ne quiſquam in urbe maneret, qui Tarquinius vocaretur. Qui accepto omni patrimonio ſuo, ex urbe migravit, & loco ipſius factus eſt Valerius Publicola conſul. Commovit tamen bellum urbi Romæ rex Tarqui-

9. *Upon this two Conſuls begun to be made inſtead of one King; for this reaſon, that if one had a mind to be wicked, the other having the like authority, might reſtrain him. And it was thought fit they ſhould hold their power no longer than for a year, leſt they ſhould be rendered inſolent by the long continuance of their authority, but ſhould be always moderate, who knew that they ſhould be private perſons after a year. Wherefore in the firſt year* after *the Tarquins* were *baniſhed, L. Junius Brutus, who had particularly exerted himſelf, that Tarquin might be baniſhed, and Tarquinius Collatinus, the huſband of Lucretia, were* made Conſuls. *But* this *dignity was taken immediately from Tarquinius Collatinus. For it was thought fit that no one ſhould continue in the city, that was called Tarquin. Who receiving his whole eſtate, removed out of the city, and Valerius Publicola was made*

nius, qui fuerat expulsus, & collectis multis gentibus, ut in regnum posset restitui, dimicavit.

Consul in his room. Yet King Tarquin, who had been banished, raised a war against the city Rome, and having got together many nations, fought to be restored to his kingdom.

10 In prima pugna Brutus & Aruns Tarquinii filius invicem se occiderunt. Romani tamen ex ea pugna victores recesserunt. Brutum Romanæ matronæ defensorem pudicitiæ suæ, quasi communem patrem, per annum luxerunt. Valerius Publicola Spurium Lucretium Tricipitinum collegam sibi fecit Lucretiæ patrem: quo morbo mortuo, iterum Horatium Pulvillum collegam sibi sumpsit. Ita primus annus quinque consules habuit: cum Tarquinius Collatinus urbe cessisset propter nomen, Brutus prælio periisset, Spurius Lucretius morbo mortuus esset.

10. *In the first battle Brutus, and Aruns the son of Tarquin, kill'd one another.* **Yet the Romans came off from that battle victorious. The Roman matrons mourn'd for Brutus the defender of their honour, as a common father, for a year. Valerius Publicola made Spurius Lucretius Tricipitinus, the father of Lucretia his colleague. Who dying a natural death, he again took for his colleague Horatius Pulvillus. Thus the first year had five Consuls; since Tarquinius Collatinus quitted the city, because of his name: Brutus fell in battle,* and *Spurius Lucretius died of a distemper.*

11. Secundo quoque anno iterum Tarquinius, ut reciperetur in regnum, bellum Romanis intulit, auxilium ei ferente Porsena Thusciæ rege, & Romam pene cepit. Verum tum quoque victus est. Tertio anno post reges

11. *In the second year too, Tarquinius again made war upon the Romans, in order to be receiv'd into his kingdom; Porsena the King Thuscia carrying him assistance, and was near taking Rome. But then too* ‡*he was vanquished. The third*

* Livy and Plutarch make it but a sort of drawn battle, yet tell an idle story, from whence the Romans took occasion to claim the victory.

‡ He was not properly vanquished, but obliged to retire, because his friend Porsena thought fit to make a peace with the Romans, which their historians say he was frightened into by a desperate attempt of Mucius Scævola to kill him, and a politick pretence of his to the King, that 300 of the Romans had sworn to endeavour his destruction in the same bold manner.

exac-

exactos, Tarquinius cum ſuſcipi non poſſet in regnum, neque ei Porſena, qui pacem cum Romanis fecerat, auxilium præſtaret, Tuſculum ſe contulit, quæ civitas non longe ab urbe eſt: atque ibi per quatuordecim annos privatus cum uxore preſenuit. Quarto anno poſt reges exactos; cum Sabini Romanis bellum intuliſſent, victi ſunt; & de his eſt triumphatum. Quinto anno Lucius Valerius ille Bruti collega, & quartum conſul, fataliter mortuus eſt, adeo pauper, ut collatis a populo nummis, ſumptum habuerit ſepulturæ, quem matronæ, ſicut Brutum, annum luxerunt.

year after the royal family were *driven* from Rome, *when Tarquin could not be received into his kingdom, nor did Porſena, who had made a peace with the Romans,* any longer *give him aſſiſtance, he withdrew himſelf to* * *Tuſculum, which town is not far from the city* Rome, *and there lived a private perſon for fourteen years with his wife, to be very old. In the fourth year after the royal family* were *baniſhed, the Sabines making war upon the Romans, were conquered, and* the Romans *triumphed over them. In the fifth year* after *L. Valerius, that colleague of Brutus, and a fourth time conſul, died a natural death, ſo poor, that he had the charges of his funeral* bore *with money contributed by the people, whom the matrons mourned for a year, as* they had done *for Brutus.*

12\. Nono anno poſt reges exactos, cum gener Tarquinii, ad injuriam ſoceri vindicandam ingentem collegiſſet exercitum, nova Romæ dignitas, eſt creata, quæ Dictatura appellatur, major quam Conſulatus. Eodem anno etiam magiſter equitum factus eſt, qui Dictatori obſequeretur. Neque quidquam ſimilius poteſt dici, quam Dictatura antiqua,

12\. *In the ninth year after the baniſhing of the royal family, the ſon-in-law of Tarquin having raiſed a huge army to revenge the injury* done *his father-in-law, a new office was erected at Rome, which is called the* †*Dictatorſhip, greater than the Conſulate. In the ſame year likewiſe a Maſter of Horſe was made, to obey the Dictator. Nor can any thing be named more like to the Impe-*

* Livy ſays to Cumæ in Campania.

† This was at firſt an abſolute power, but confined within the ſpace of ſix months. See ROSINUS's *Antiquities*, or PITISCUS's *Lexicon*.

qua, huic imperii poteſtati, quam nunc tranquilitas veſtra habet, maxime cum Auguſtus quoq; Octavianus, de quo poſtea dicemus &, ante eum, Caius Cæſar, ſub Dictaturæ nomine atque honore regnaverint. Dictator autem Romæ primus fuit Lartius: Magiſter equitum primus, Spurius Caſſius.

rial authority, which now your Majeſty has, than the old Dictatorſhip, eſpecially ſince Auguſtus Octavianus too, of whom we ſhall ſpeak hereafter, and before him Caius Cæſar, reigned under the name and honour of the Dictatorſhip. The firſt Dictator at Rome was Lartius, and *Spurius Caſſius the Maſter of the Horſe.*

13. Sexto decimo anno poſt reges exactos, ſeditionem populus Romæ fecit, tanquam a ſenatu atq; conſulibus premeretur. Tum & ipſe ſibi tribunos plebis, quaſi proprios judices & defenſores creavit per quos contra ſenatum & conſules tutus eſſe poſſet.

13. *In the ſixteenth year after the baniſhment of the royal family, the people made a mutiny at Rome, as if they were oppreſſed by the Senate and Conſuls. Then too they made to themſelves* * *Tribunes of the Commons, as their own proper judges and defenders, by whom they might be ſecured againſt the Senate and Conſuls.*

14. Sequente anno Volſci contra Romanos bellum reparaverunt: & victi acie, etiam Coriolos civitatem quam habebant optimam, perdiderunt.

14. *In the following year, the Volſci renewed the war againſt the Romans: and being defeated in the field, loſt likewiſe Corioli, the beſt city which they had.*

15. Octavo decimo anno poſtquam reges ejecti erant, expulſus ex urbe Quintius

15. *In the 18th year after the royal family were turned out, Q. Marcius, a* † *general,*

* Theſe were at firſt but two, but their number quickly encreaſed to ten. And they anſwered the deſign of their inſtitution effectually, and contributed not a little to the future riſe and growth of the Roman ſtate, by procuring at laſt to the Commons admiſſion to all the great offices of the government after which the Romans bore down all oppoſition, till they made themſelves in a great meaſure maſters of the world. For a more particular account of their office ſee Roſinus, or Pitiſcus.

† Marcius was not General, but an inferior officer only in the army, to whoſe valour the taking Corioli was principally owing, from whence he had the name of Coriolanus.

Marcius

Marcius, dux Romanorum, qui Coriolos ceperat Volscorum civitatem, ad ipsos Volscos contendit iratus, & auxilia contra Romanos accepit. Romanos sæpe vicit: usque ad quintum milliarium urbis accessit, oppugnaturus etiam patriam suam, legatis, qui pacem petebant, repudiatis, nisi ad eum mater Veturia, & uxor Volumnia ex urbe venissent: quarum fletu & deprecatione superatus removit exercitum: atque hic secundus post Tarquinium fuit, qui dux contra patriam suam esset.

of the Romans, who had taken Corioli, a city of the Volsci, being banished the city, went over to the Volsci in a rage, and received assistance against the Romans. He often conquered the Romans. He came within five miles of the city, designing too to attack the place of his nativity, rejecting the deputies that begged peace from him, *unless his mother Veturia, and his wife Volumnia had come to him from the city, by whose weeping and importunity being prevailed upon, he drew off his army. And this was the second from Tarquin, who was general* of an army *against his own country.*

16. Cæsone Fabio & Tito Virginio consulibus trecenti nobiles homines, qui ex Fabia familia erant, contra Vejentes bellum soli susceperunt, promittentes Senatui & populo per se omne certamen implendum. Itaque profecti omnes nobiles, & qui singuli magnorum exercitum duces esse deberent, in prælio conciderunt. Unus omnino superfuit ex tanta familia, qui propter ætatem puerilem duci non

16. *When Cæso Fabius and Titus Virginius* were *Consuls,* 300 *noblemen, who were of the Fabian family, undertook alone the war against the Vejentes, promising the Senate and people to manage that whole dispute by themselves. Wherefore going* accordingly, *all* of them *noblemen, and who each of them ought to have been leaders of great armies, they fell in battle. But* * *one was left of so great a family, who by reason of his childish age could not be carried*

* This circumstance is to be sure false. A family that could furnish 300 fighting men had no doubt many male children. I wonder so improbable a thing could pass upon such an author as *Livy*, who, for the talents of writing history, was at least equal, if not superior, to any of the Antients, either Greeks or Romans.

po-

potuerat ad pugnam. Post hæc census in urbe habitus est, & inventa sunt civium capitum cxix. millia.

to the battle. After this the Census was again *taken in the city, and there were found to be a hundred and nineteen thousand freemen.*

17. Sequenti anno, cum in Algido monte, ab urbe duodecimo ferme milliario, Romanus obsideretur exercitus, Lucius Quintius Cincinnatus dictator est factus: qui agrum quatuor jugerum possidens, manibus suis colebat. Is, cum in opere & arans esset inventus, sudore deterso, Togam Prætextam accepit: &, cæsis hostibus, liberavit exercitum.

17. *In the following year, the Roman army being besieged in mount Algidum, at about the twelfth mile from the city, L. Quintius Cincinnatus was made Dictator, who possessing a piece of land of four *jugera, tilled it with his own hands. He being found at work and ploughing, wiping off the sweat, took the Toga Prætexta, and cutting off the enemy, delivered the army.*

18. Anno ccc. & altero ab urbe condita, imperium consulare cessavit, & pro duobus consulibus decem facti sunt, qui summam potestatem haberent, Decemviri nominati. Sed cum primo anno bene egissent, secundo unus ex iis Appius Claudius Virginii cujusdam, qui honestis jam stipendiis contra Latinos in monte Algido militabat, fi-

18. *In the year* 301, *from the building of the city, the Consular government ceased, and instead of two Consuls, ten* † officers *were made, who had the supreme, power being* therefore *named the Decemviri. But after they had behaved well the first year, in the second, one of them, Appius Claudius, who had a design to debauch a young woman, daughter of one Virginius, who served in an § ho-* liam

* *Jugerum* is a piece of land 240 feet long and 120 broad, that is, near upon half our acre.

† The design of their institution was to compile a body of laws for the *Romans*, who then either had none at all, or very few. The famous twelve tables were the work of these same Decemviri.

§ *Honestis stipendiis* is properly or verbally rendered for handsome, honourable pay. *Stipendium* signifies in general wages, but most commonly soldier's pay, and sometimes a year's pay. It won't be improper to observe here, that the Roman soldiers at that time served the commonwealth in the wars at their own expence. It was some years after, as *Livy* informs us, that

liam virginem corrumpere voluit: quam pater occidit, ne ſtuprum a Decemviro ſuſtineret; & regreſſus ad milites, movit tumultum. Sublata eſt Decimviris poteſtas, ipſique damnati ſunt.

nourable poſt againſt the Latins, upon mount Algidum, whom her father ſlew, that ſhe might not ſuffer a raviſhment from the Decemvir, and returning to the ſoldiers, raiſed a mutiny. Upon which *their authority was taken from the Decemviri, and they condemned.*

19 Anno trecenteſimo decimo quinto ab urbe condita, Fidenates contra Romanos rebellaverunt. Auxilium preſtabant his Vejentes, & rex Vejentium Tolumnius, quæ ambæ civitates tam vicinæ urbi ſunt, ut Fidenæ vii. Vejentes xviii. milliario adſint. Conjunxerunt ſe his & Volſci; ſed M. Æmilio dictatore, Lucio Quintio Cincinnato magiſtro equitum victi, etiam regem perdiderunt: Fidenæ captæ & exciſæ. Poſt xx. inde annos, Vejentani rebellaverunt. Dictator contra ipſos miſſus eſt Furius Camillus, qui primum eos vicit acie; mox etiam civitatem diu obſidens cepit, antiquiſſimam, Italiæque ditiſſimam. Poſt eam cepit & Faliſcos, non minus nobilem civitatem. Sed commota eſt ei invidia, quaſi prædam

19. *In the 315th year from the building the city, the Fidenatians, rebelled againſt the Romans. The Vejentes gave them aſſiſtance, and the King of the Vejentes, Tolumnius: both which States are ſo near the city Rome, that Fidenæ is but diſtant ſeven, and the * Vejentes eighteen miles. The Volſci likewiſe joined themſelves to them. But being conquered by M. Emilius the Dictator,* and *L. Quintius Cincinnatus, Maſter of the Horſe, they likewiſe loſt their king. Fidenæ was taken and deſtroyed. Twenty years after the Vejentani rebelled. Furius Camillus was ſent Dictator againſt them, who firſt conquered them in battle, and by and by beſieging their city, took it, the moſt antient and the richeſt in Italy. After it he took Faliſci, a no leſs noble city. But a popular odium was raiſed againſt him, as if he had divi-*

that the decree of the Senate was made, *Ut ſtipendium miles de publico acciperet quum ante id tempus, de ſuo quiſque, functus eo munere eſſet.* L. 4. cap. 59.

* I would rather chuſe to read in this place Veii, which was the name of the city of the Vejentes, and about that diſtance from Rome.

male

male divisisset, damnatusque ob eam causam, & expulsus civitate est.

20. Statim Galli Senones ad urbem venerunt, & victos Romanos xi. milliario ab urbe Roma, apud flumen Alliam sequuti. etiam urbem occupaverunt; neque defendi quidquam nisi Capitolium potuit: quod cum diu obsedissent, & jam Romani fame laborarent, a Camillo, qui in vicina civitate exsulabat, Gallis superventum est, gravissimeque victi sunt; postea tamen, accepto etiam auro ne Capitolium obsiderent, recessesrunt: sed sequutus eos Camillus ita cecidit, ut & aurum, quod his datum fuerat, & omnia quæ ceperant militaria signa, revocaret. Ita tertium triumphans urbem ingressus est, & appellatus secundus Romulus, quasi & ipse patriæ conditor.

ded the plunder unfairly, and he was condemned for that reason and banished the city.

20. *Immediately the* * *Galli Senones came to the city, and pursuing the Romans after they had defeated them* 11 *miles from the city Rome, at the river Allia, they likewise took the city. Nor could any thing be defended but the Capitol: which after they had besieged a long time, and the Romans were now pinched by famine, Camillus, who was in banishment in a neighbouring city, came upon the Gauls, and they were overthrown with great loss;* † *however afterwards, receiving a* good sum *of gold, not to besiege the Capitol, they went away; but Camillus following them, so routed them, that he both recovered the gold, which had been given them, and all the military standards they had taken. So he entered the city a third time in triumph, and was called a second Romulus as if he likewise* was *the builder of the city.*

* These Galli Senones came from about that part of France which is now called Champagne. This was the greatest blow the Romans ever received, and it struck such a terror into them, that they were more afraid of the Gauls than any other nation, 'till they were entirely subdued by Julius Cæsar. The day on which the battle of Allia was fought was ever after looked upon as unlucky, upon which it was not proper to begin any thing of importance.

† It is not at all likely that they would continue the siege, and raise it only upon the payment of a great sum of gold, after they had been severely beat by Camillus, Other authors represent the matter otherways, and tell us that Camillus came upon them, whilst the gold was weighing off, and quite spoiled their market, by finding other work for them than what they were about. See *Livy*.



EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ

LIBER II.

ANNO ccclxv. ab urbe condita, post captam autem primo, dignitates mutatæ sunt: &, pro duobus Consulibus, facti Tribuni militares, Consulari potestate. Hinc jam cæpit Romana res crescere. Nam Camillus eo anno Volscorum civitatem, quæ per lxx. annos bellum gesserat, vicit, & Æquorum urbem

IN the year *365 *from the building of the city, but the first after its being taken, the government was altered, and, instead of two Consuls, military Tribunes, with Consular power, were made. From this time the Roman state begun to grow. For Camillus that year subdued the nation of the Volsci, which had carried on a war* against the Romans *for* ‡ *70 years, as also the*

* Eutropius is here a little out in his chronology. Rome was taken by the Gauls in the year 366. The military Tribunes too with Consular authority had been introduced some time before; which was occasioned by a great struggle made by the Commons for the Consulate who at last carried their point; upon which these military Tribunes were quite laid aside.

‡ This is likewise a mistake: The war lasted 107 years.

& Sutrinorum, atque omnes, deletis eorum exercitibus, occupavit, & tres simul triumphos egit.

*city of the Æqui and the *Sutrini; and made himself master of them all, cutting off their armies, and had §three triumphs together.*

2. Titus etiam Quintius Cincinnatus Prænestinos, qui usque ad urbis Romæ portas bello venerant, persequutus ad flumen Alliam vicit, & civitates, quæ sub ipsis agebant, Romanis adjunxit; ipsum Præneste aggressus, in deditionem accepit; quæ omnia ab eo gesta sunt viginti diebus, triumphusque ipsi decretus.

2. *T. Quintius Cincinnatus likewise pursuing the †Prænestini, who had come in a hostile manner up to the gates of Rome, conquered them at the river Allia, and added the cities, which were under them, to the Romans, and attacking Præneste itself, took it by surrender; all which things were done by him in twenty days, and a triumph was voted him.*

3. Verum dignitas Tribunorum Militarium non diu perseveravit. Nam post aliquantum nullos placuit fieri; & quadriennum ita in urbe fluxit, ut potestates ibi majores non essent. Resumpserunt tamen Tribuni Militares Consulari potestate iterum dignitatem, & triennio perseveraverunt. Rursus Consules facti.

3. *But the office of military Tribunes did not continue long; for after some time, it was thought fit no more should be made; and ‡four years past in the city so, that there were none of the greater magistrates* Consuls or Military Tribunes *in it. Yet the Military Tribunes with Consular power* at last *resumed the government, and continued for three years.* ‖Then *again Consuls were made.*

* The city of Sutrium in Tuscany, about twenty miles from Rome, had been taken by the other Thuscans, but was recovered out of their hands by the Romans, and restored to the Sutrini.

§ He had but one triumph for these three wars so successively finished.

† Præneste was a city of Latium, at the distance of about 20 miles to the eastward.

‡ Our author should have said five years, as appears from Livy.

‖ Not immediately, for a whole year passed without either Consuls or Military Tribunes, occasioned by a violent contest betwixt the Nobles and Commons, the former struggling for a consular Election, the latter for that of the Military Tribunes, for which office they were qualified to be candidates, for the other not.

4. Lucio Genucio & Quinto Servilio Consulibus, mortuus est Camillus: honor ei secundus post Romulum delatus est.

4. *L. Genucius and Quintus Servilius being Consuls, Camillus died: the second honour after Romulus was paid to him.*

5. Titus Quintius Dictator adversus Gallos, qui in Italiam venerant, missus est. Hi ab urbe quarto milliario trans Anienem fluvium consederant. Nobilissimus de Senatoribus Titus Manlius provocantem Gallum ad singulare certamen congressus occidit; & sublato torque aureo, colloq; suo imposito, in perpetuum Torquati sibi & posteris cognomen accepit. Galli fugati sunt; mox per Caium Sulpicium Dictatorem etiam victi. Non multo post a Caio Marcio Thusci victi sunt, vii millia captivorum ex his in triumphum ducti.

5. *T. Quintius was sent Dictator against the Gauls, who had come into Italy. These had encamped four miles from the city, beyond the river Anien. The noblest of the Senators, T. Manlius, engaged and slew a Gaul, that challenged* any one of the Romans *to a single duel, and taking from him a gold chain, and putting it upon his own neck, he for ever after got the sirname of Torquatus for himself and his posterity. The Gauls were routed,* and *presently after conquered by the Dictator, C. Sulpicius. Not long after the Thuscans were conquered by Caius Marcius, seven thousand prisoners of them were led in triumph.*

6. Census iterum habitus est. Et cum Latini, qui a Romanis subacti erant, milites præstare nollent, ex Romanis tantum tirones lecti sunt, factæque legiones decem, qui modus sexaginta vel amplius armatorum millia efficiebat: parvis adhuc Romanis rebus, tanta tamen in re militari virtus erat.

6. *The Census*, or survey of the people, *was again taken. And the Latins, who had been subdued by the Romans, refusing to furnish their* quota of *soldiers, recruits were levied from amongst the Romans only, and ten legions compleated, which number made* * *sixty thousand men or more: the Roman state being as yet but small,*

* This is a mistake. Livy tells us the legion in this levy consisted of 4200 foot and 500 horse.

Quæ cum profectæ essent adversos Gallos duce Lucio Furio Camillo, quidam ex Gallis unum e Romanis, qui esset optimus, provocavit. Tum se Marcus Valerius, Tribunis Militum, obtulit; & cum processisset armatus, corvus ei supra dextrum brachium sedit: mox, commissa adversus Gallum pugna, idem corvus alis & unguibus Galli oculos verberat, ne rectum posset aspicere; ita ut a Tribuno Valerio interfectus, non solum victoriam ei, sed etiam nomen dederit. Nam postea idem Corvinus est dictus ac propter hoc meritum, annorum trium & viginti Consul est factus.

such was their ability notwithstanding in military affairs: who marching against the Gauls under L. Furius Camillus their general, one of the Gauls challenged any one of the Romans, that was the best at his weapons. *Upon that M. Valerius, a Tribune of the soldiers, offered himself, and marching out armed,* * *a crow sat upon his right arm: presently after, when the fight against the Gaul begun, the same crow struck the eyes of the Gaul with his wings and claws, that he could not look right before; so that being slain by the Tribune, he gave him not only the victory, but a name too. For afterwards the same* man *was called Corvinus, and for this service was made Consul at three and twenty years* of age.

7. Latini, qui noluerant milites dare, hoc quoque a Romanis exigere cœperunt, ut unus Consul ex eorum, alter ex Romanorum, populo crearetur. Quod cum esset negatum, bellum contra eos susceptum est, & ingenti pugna superati sunt; ac de his perdomitis triumphatum est. Statuæ Consulibus

7. *The Latins, who had refused to furnish their quota of men, begun to demand this too of the Romans, that one Consul should be made from amongst their people, and the other out of the Romans: which being denied them, a war was undertaken against them, and they overthrown in a great battle: and the generals triumphed for*

* Livy and Victor say the crow sat upon his helmet, which Madam Dacier thinks more likely to be true, because he wanted his right arm to fight with. A little consideration might have satisfied that learned lady that her criticism was needless, the whole being a very ridiculous story. There is small reason sure to think that Providence should interpose by a miracle to dispatch a poor Gaul.

libus ob meritum victoriæ in Rostris positæ sunt.

*the conquest of them. Statues were erected in the * Rostra for the Consuls, for their good service in this victory.*

8. Jam Romani potentes esse cœperant; bellum enim in centessimo & tricesimo fere milliario ab urbe apud Samnites gerebatur, qui medii sunt inter Picenum, Campaniam & Apuliam. Lucius Papirius Cursor cum honore Dictatoris ad id bellum profectus est, qui, cum Romam rediisset, Q. Fabio Maximo magistro equitum, quem apud exercitum reliquit, præcepit, ne se absente pugnaret. Ille, occasione reperta, felicissime dimicavit, & Samnites delevit, ob quam rem a Dictatore capitis damnatus, quod se vetante pugnasset, ingenti favore militum & populi liberatus est; tanta Papirio seditione commota, ut pene ipse interficeretur.

8. *The Romans had now begun to grow powerful, for a war was carried on with the Samnites, at almost a hundred and thirty miles from the city, who are in the middle betwixt Picene, Campania and Apulia. L. Papirius Cursor went to that war, with the honour of Dictator, who, when he returned to Rome, charged Q. Fabius Maximus, master of the horse, whom he left with the army, that he should not fight* whilst *he* was *absent. He finding his advantage, engaged* the enemy *very successfully, and cut off the Samnites, for which thing being condemned to die by the Dictator, because he fought* tho' *he forbad* him, *he was delivered by the great favour of the soldiers and the people: so great a mutiny being raised against Papirius, that he was well nigh slain.*

2. Postea Samnites, Romanos, Tito Veturio & Spurio Posthumio Consulibus,

9. *Afterwards the Samnites defeated the Romans with vast disgrace, and obliged them to*

Rostrum, which properly signifies a bird's bill or beak, is used too for sharp spikes fixed in the prows of their *Longæ Naves*, or men of war, under water for sinking one another. The Romans had with some of these, taken from the antients, adorned a part of the Forum, which from thence received the name of *Rostra*.

ingenti

ingenti dedecore vicerunt, & sub jugum miserunt. Pax tamen a senatu & populo soluta est, quæ cum ipsis propter necessitatem facta fuerat. Postea Samnites victi sunt a L Papirio Consule: septem millia eorum sub jugum missa. Papirius de Samnitibus triumphavit. Eo tempore Appius Claudius Censor aquam Claudiam induxit, & viam Appiam stravit. Samnites, reparato bello, Quintum Fabium Maximum vicerunt, tribus millibus occisis; postea cum pater ejus Fabius Maximus legatus datus fuisset, & Samnites vicit, & plurima eorum oppida cepit. Deinde Publius Cornelius Rufinus, Manius Curius Dentatus ambo Consules, contra Samnites missi, ingentibus præliis eos confecere. Tum bellum cum Samnitibus per annos novem & quadraginta actum substulerunt, neque

pass under the * *yoke* when *T. Veturius, and Spurius Posthumius* were *Consuls. The peace however was broken by the senate and people, which had been made with them* † *in meer necessity. Afterwards the Samnites were conquered by the Consul L. Papirius*, and *seven thousand of them made to pass under the Yoke. Papirius triumphed over the Samnites. At that time Appius Claudius the Censor brought the Claudian water* into the city, *and paved the Appian way. The Samnites renewed the war, routed Q. Fabius Maximus, killing three thousand* of his men. *Afterwards, when his father Fabius Maximus was given him* as *his lieutenant, he both defeated the Samnites, and took abundance of their towns. After that both the Consuls Publius Cornelius Rufinus*, and *Manius Curius Dentatus, were sent against the Samnites*, and *slaughtered them in great battles*,

* This yoke was a spear tied a-cross two others stuck in the ground, under which the Romans used to oblige their vanquished and captive enemies to pass disarmed. They had the compliment returned them sometimes, as here by the Samnites.

† The Samnites had trepanned the Romans in a ground so very disadvantageous for them, by reason of its being on all sides enclosed with hills, that there was no way but to submit to the mercy of the Samnites, or perish every one of them. The former they made choice of, and submitted to such articles as the Samnites thought fit to impose upon them, which were all immediately set aside by the people and senate, as made without their authority, and the war renewed; but the Consuls who had concluded the peace were delivered up to the Samnites, that they might, if they pleased, take their revenge of them.

ullus hostis fuit intra Italiam, qui Romanam virtutem magis fatigavit.

When they made an end of the war with the Samnites, which had been *carried on for nine and forty years; nor was there an enemy within Italy that more fatigued the Roman valour.*

10. Interjectis aliquot annis, iterum se Gallorum copiæ contra Romanos Thuscis Samnitibusq; junxerunt; sed cum Romam tenderent a Cn. Cornelio Dolabella Consule deletæ sunt.

10. *Some years after, again an army of Gauls joined themselves with the Thuscans and Samnites against the Romans; but as they were marching for Rome, they were cut off by Cn. Cornelius Dolabella the Consul.*

11. Eodem tempore Tarentinis, qui jam in ultima Italia sunt, bellum indictum est; quia legatis Romanorum injuriam fecissent. Hi Pyrrhum Epiri regem contra Romanos in auxilium poposcerunt, qui ex genere Achilles origirinem trahebat; is mox ad Italiam venit, tumque primum Romani cum transmarino hoste dimicaverunt. Missus est contra eum Consul P. Valerius Lævinus; qui, cum exploratores Pyrrhi cepisset, jussit eos per castra duci, ostendique omnem exercitum, tumque dimitti, ut renuntiarent Pyrrho quæcumque a Romanis agerentur. Commissa mox pugna, cum jam

11. * *At the same time war was proclaimed against the Tarentines, who are now in the furthest part of Italy, because they had offered an abuse to the embassadors of the Romans. These sent for Pyrrhus King of Epire, to their assistance against the Romans, who derived his extraction from the family of Achilles. He came presently into Italy, and then for the first time did the Romans engage with a foreign enemy. The Consul P. Valerius Lævinus was sent against him: who, when he had taken Pyrrhus's scouts, ordered them to be led through the camp, and the whole army, to be shewn them, and then to be dismissed, that they might tell Pyrrhus what was doing by the*

* In the year of Rome 472.

† What *jam* has to do here, I know not. The Tarentines were, in the days of Eutropius, in the same place they were in Pyrrhus's time.

Pyrrhus

Pyrrhus fugeret, elephantorum auxilio vicit: quos incognitos Romani expaverunt: sed nox prælio finem dedit. Lævinus tamen per noctem fugit. Pyrrhus Romanos mille octingentos cepit, eosque summo honore tractavit, occisos sepelivit. Quos cum adverso vulnere & truci vultu, etiam mortuos, jacere vidisset, tulisse ad cœlum manus dicitur, cum hac voce: se totius orbis dominum esse potuisse si tales sibi milites contigissent.

Romans. Soon after a battle being fought, when now Pyrrhus was ready to run for it, he prevailed by the assistance of his elephants, which the Romans dreaded, as *being unknown* to them. *But night put an end to the battle. Lævinus however fled in the night. Pyrrhus took eighteen hundred Romans, and treated them with the greatest honour,* and *buried their slain. Whom when he saw lie with wounds before, and stern looks, even* when *dead, he is said to have held up his hands to Heaven, with this saying, that he could be master of the whole world, if such soldiers had fallen to his share.*

12. Postea Pyrrhus, junctis sibi Samnitibus, Lucanis, Brutiisque, Romam porrexit, omnia ferro igneque vastavit, Campaniam depopulatus est, atque ad Præneste venit; miliaro ab urbe octavodecimo. Mox terrore exercitus, qui eum cum Consule sequebatur, in Campaniam se recipit. Legati ad Pyrrhum de redimendis captivis missi, ab eo honorifice suscepti sunt, captivos sine pretio Romam misit. Unum ex legatis Romanorum Fabricium sic admiratus est, ut cum eum pauperem esse cognovisset, quarta parta regni promissa, solli

13. *Afterwards Pyrrhus with the Samnites, Lucanians, and Btutians, marched towards Rome, laid all waste with fire and sword, ravaged Campania, and came to Præneste at eighteen miles distance from the city. By and by he retired to Campania, for fear of the army which followed him with the Consul. Embassadors being sent to Pyrrhus about redeeming their prisoners, they were honourably entertained by him*; and *he sent away* all *the prisoners without any ransom to Rome. He so admired one of the Roman embassadors, Fabricius, that when he understood he was poor, he endeavoured to engage him to come over to him,*

solicitare voluerit, ut ad se transiret: contemptusque a Fabricio est. Quare cum Pyrrhus ingenti Romanorum admiratione teneretur, legatum misit, qui pacem æquis conditionibus peteret, præcipuum virum Cineam nomine; ita ut Pyrrhus partem Italiæ, quam jam armis occupaverat, obtineret.

13. Pax displicuit; remandatumque Pyrrho a senatu est, eum cum Romanis, nisi ex Italia recessisset, pacem habere non posse. Tum Romani jusserunt captivos omnes, quos Pyrrhus reddiderat, infames haberi, qui se armis defendere potuissent; nec ante eos ad veterem statum reverti, quam sibi notorum hostium occisorum spolia retulissent. Ita legatus Pyrrhi reversus est; a quo cum quæreret Pyrrhus, qualem Romam comperisset, Cineas dixit, regum se patriam vidisse; scilicet tales illic esse omnes qualis unus Pyrrhus apud Epirum & reliquam Græciam putaretur. Missi sunt contra Pyrrhum duces P. Sulpicius & Decius Mus consules. Certamine commisso, Pyrrhus vulneratus est, elephantes interfecti, xx. millia cæsa hostium; & ex

by promising him a fourth part of his kingdom, and was rejected by Fabricius. Wherefore Pyrrhus being taken with great admiration of the Romans, sent an embassador to desire peace upon equal terms, who was *the principal person* about him, *Cineas by name; so that Pyrrhus should have that part of Italy, which he had already seized by his arms.*

13. *This peace displeased them, and word was sent back again to Pyrrhus by the Senate, that he could have no peace with the Romans, unless he retired out of Italy. Then the Romans ordered all the prisoners, whom Pyrrhus had restored, to be accounted infamous, who might have defended themselves by arms; and that they should not return to their former condition, before they had brought* out of the field *the spoils of noted enemies slain by themselves. So the embassador of Pyrrhus returned; of whom, when Pyrrhus enquired, what sort of a place he found Rome to be, Cineas told him, that he had seen the country of Kings; for they were all there such, as Pyrrhus alone was thought to be in Epire, and the rest of Greece. The Consuls P. Sulpicius and Decius Mus were sent generals against Pyrrhus. A battle being fought, Pyrrhus*

Romanis tantum quinque millia, Pyrrhus Tarentum fugatus.

14. Interjecto anno, contra Pyrrhum Fabricius est missus; qui prius inter legatos solicitari non potuerat, quarta parte regni promissa. Tum, cum vicina castra ipse et rex haberent, medicus Pyrrhi ad eum nocte venit, promittens veneno Pyrrhum occisurum, si sibi aliquid polliceretur; quem Fabricius vinctum reduci jussit ad dominum, Pyrrhoque dici, quæ contra caput ejus medicus spospondisset. Tum rex admirans eum dixisse fertur; Ille est Fabricius, qui difficilius ab honestate quam sol a cursu suo averti potest. Tum rex in Siciliam profectus est. Fabricius, victis Samnitibus & Lucanis, triumphavit. Consules deinde Manlius Curius Dentatus, & Cornelius Lentulus adversum Pyrrhum missi sunt, & Curius contra eum pugnavit: exercitum ejus cecidit; ipsum Tarentum fugavit, castra cepit. Ea die cæsa sunt hostium xxiii millia. Curius

was wounded, his elephants killed, and twenty thousand of the enemies slain; and only five thousand of the Romans. Pyrrhus was driven to Tarentum.

14. *A year after, Fabricius was sent against Pyrrhus, who* being *before amongst the embassadors, could not be tempted by a promise of the fourth part of Pyrrhus's kingdom, Then, whilst he and the King had their camps near together, Pyrrhus's physician came to him in the night, promising to take off Pyrrhus by poison, if he would promise him any thing* for his pains; *whom Fabricius ordered to be carried back bound to his master, and Pyrrhus to be told what the physician had offered against his life. Then the King admiring him, is reported to have said, Fabricius is* the man *that may with more difficulty be removed from* the ways of *honour, than the sun from his course.* **Then the King went into Sicily. Fabricius having conquered the Samnites and Lucanians, triumphed. Then the Consuls Manlius Curius Dentatus and Cornelius Lentulus were sent against Pyrrhus, and Curius fought him, cut of* a great part *of his army, forced him to Tarentum,* and *took*

* To assist the Siracusians.

Den-

Dentatus in consulatu triumphavit. Primus Romam elephantos quatuor duxit. Pyrrhus etiam a Tarento mox recessit, & apud Argos Græciæ civitatem occisus est.

his camp. That day twenty-three thousand of the enemy were slain. Curius Dentatus triumphed in his Consulship. He first brought four elephants to Rome. Pyrrhus likewise soon after retired from Tarentum, and was slain at Argos, a city of Greece.

15. Caio Fabricio Luscino, C. Claudio Cinna consulibus, anno urbis conditæ cccclxi, legati Alexandrini a Ptolemæo missi, Romam venere, & a Romanis amicitiam, quam petierant, obtinuerunt.

15. When *Caius Fabricius Luscinus*, and *C. Claudius Cinna* were *Consuls, in the year* *461 *from the building of the city, embassadors from Alexandria sent by Ptolemy, came to Rome, and obtained of the Romans the alliance they desired.*

16. Quintio Gulone, C. Fabio Pictore consulibus, Picentes bellum commovere; & ab insequentibus consulibus Publ. Sempronio, Appio Claudio victi sunt: & de his triumphatum est. Conditæ a Romanis civitates, Arminium in Gallia, & Beneventum in Samnio.

16. When *Q. Gulo* and *C. Fabius Pictor* were *Consuls, the Picentes raised a war, and were conquered by the following Consuls, P. Sempronius and Appius Claudius; and they triumphed over them.* Two *cities were* then *built by the Romans,* †*Arminium in Gaul, and Beneventum in Samnium.*

17. Marco Attilio Regulo, Lucio Junio Libone consulibus, Salentinis in Apulia bellum inductum est; captique sunt cum civitate simul Brundusini, & de his triumphatum est.

17. When *M. Attilius Regulus and L. Junius Libo* were *Consuls, war was proclaimed against the Salentines in Apulia: and the* § *Brundusians* were *taken, together with their city, and there was a triumph upon their account.*

* It should be 470.

† By Gaul is here meant the North Parts of Italy, which were called by the Romans *Gallia Cisalpina,* because inhabited by Gauls. Arminium lies upon the Adriatic sea, and is now called *Rimini.*

§ Brundusium, now called *Brundisi,* lies in that part of Italy which was formerly called *Calabria,* upon the Adriatic, a famous sea port.

18. Anno cccclxxvii. cum jam clarum urbis Romæ nomen eſſet, arma tamen extra Italiam mota non fuerant. Ut igitur cognoſceretur, quæ copiæ Romanorum eſſent, cenſus eſt habitus; tum inventa ſunt civium capita ccxcii. millia cccxxxiii. quanquam a condita urbe nunquam bella ceſſaſſent. Et contra Afros bellum ſuſceptum eſt primum, Appio Claudio & Quinto Fulvio conſulibus. In Sicilia contra eos pugnatum eſt, & Appius Claudius de Afris & rege Siciliæ Hierone triumphavit.

19. Inſequente anno, Valerio Marco & Octacilio conſulibus, in Sicilia a Romanis res magnæ geſtæ ſunt. Taurominitani, Catanenſes, & præterea quinquaginta civitates in fidem acceptæ ſunt. Tertio anno in Sicilia contra Hieronem bellum paratum eſt. Is cum omni nobilitate Syracuſanorum pacem a Romanis impetravit, deditque argenti talenta ducenta.

18. *In the year* 477, *when now the name of the city Rome was famous, yet their arms had not been carried out of Italy. That therefore it might be known what the forces of the Romans were, a Cenſus* or ſurvey *was taken; then the heads of the citizens were found to be two hundred and ninety two thouſand three hundred and thirty three, tho' wars had never ceaſed from the building of the city. And the firſt war was undertaken againſt the Africans*, when *Appius Claudius* and *Q. Fulvius* were *Conſuls. They fought againſt them in Sicily, and Appius Claudins triumphed for* his conqueſt of *the Africans, and Hiero King of Sicily.*

19. *In the following year*, when *Valerius Marcus and Octacilius* were *Conſuls, great things were performed by the Romans in Sicily.* **The Taurominitani, Catanenſes, and* 50 *cities beſides were taken in upon promiſe* of good quarter. *In the 3d year war was levied againſt Hiero in Sicily. He with all the Nobility of the Syracuſans obtained a peace from the Romans, and gave them two hundred* † *talents of ſilver.*

* The Taurominitani and Catanenſes lay on the eaſt ſide of the iſland, near Mount Ætna.

† The Talent made uſe of in the common reckoning of money was the Attick Talent, which ſome will have to have been in value leſs, and ſome more than 200 pounds Sterling.

Afri

Afri in Sicilia victi sunt, & de his secundo Romæ triumphatum est.

The Africans in Sicily were conquered, and there was a triumph a second time at Rome upon their account.

20. Quinto anno belli Punici, quod contra Afros gerebatur, primum Romani, C. Duilio & Cn. Cornelio Asino consulibus, in mari dimicaverunt, paratis navibus rostratis, quas Liburnas vocant. Consul Cornelius fraude deceptus est. Duilius, commisso prælio, Carthaginensium ducem vicit, xxxi naves cepit, xiv mersit, viii millia hostium cepit, iii millia occidit: neque ulla victoria Romanis gratior fuit, quod invicti terra, jam etiam mari plurimum possent. C. Aquilio Floro, L. Scipione consulibus, Scipio Corsicam & Sardiniam vastavit, multa millia inde captivorum abduxit, triumphum egit.

20. *In the* *5*th year of the Punick war, which was carried on against the Africans, the Romans first fought by sea,* when *C. Duilius, and Cn. Cornelius Asinus* were *Consuls, providing* for the purpose *ships with Rostra, which they called* § *Liburnian. The Consul Cornelius was* † *trepanned by treachery. Duilius giving the* enemy *battle, defeated the general of the Carthaginians, took* 31 *ships, sunk fourteen, took eight thousand of the enemies,* and *killed* 3000; *nor was any victory more acceptable to the Romans, because being invincible by land, they were now very powerful too by sea. C. Aquilius Florus, and L. Scipio being Consuls, Scipio wasted Corsica and Sardinia, carried off many thousand prisoners from thence,* and *had a triumph.*

21. Lucio Manlio Volsone M. Attilio consulibus, bellum in Africam translatum est contra Hamilcarem Carthaginensium ducem: in mari pugnatum, victusque est.

21. *L. Manlius Volso, and M. Attilius being Consuls, the war was carried into Africa against Hamilcar the general of the Carthaginians; a battle was fought at sea, and he was*

* The fourth it would have been.

§ A sort of ships so called from Liburnia, from whence the fashion of them was first brought.

† He was invited by the general of the Carthaginians to an interview, and basely seized.

est. Nam perditis lxiv navibus retro se recepit: Romani xxiii amiserunt; sed cum in Africam transissent, primum Clypeam Africæ civitatem in deditionem acceperunt. Consules usque ad Carthaginem processerunt, multisque vastatis oppidis Manlius victor Romam rediit, & xxvii millia captivorum reduxit. Attilius Regulus in Africa remansit, Is contra Afros aciem instruxit, contra tres Carthaginensium duces dimicans, victor fuit: xviii millia hostium cecidit, quinque millia cum viii elephantibus cepit. lxxiv civitates in fidem accepit. Tum victi Carthaginenses, pacem a Romanis petierunt: quam cum Regulus nollet nisi durissimis conditionibus dare, Afri auxilium a Lacedæmoniis potierunt: & duce Xantippo, qui a Lacedæmoniis missus fuerat, Romanorum dux Regulus victus est ultima pernicie: nam duo millia hominum tantum ex omni Romano exercitu remanserunt: quindecim millia cum imperatore Regulo capta sunt, xxx millia occisa, Regulus ipse in catenas conjectus.

conquered. For losing 64 ships he steered off: the Romans lost 23; but after they had passed over into Africa, they first of all took Clypea, a city of Africa, upon surrender. The Consuls advanced up to Carthage, and having laid waste many towns, Manlius returned victorious to Rome; and brought off twenty-seven thousand prisoners. Attilius Regulus remained in Africa. He drew up his army against the Africans, and *engaging with 3 generals of the Carthaginians, was conqueror. He slew eighteen thousand of the enemies, took five thousand with 8 elephants,* and *received 74 cities upon promise of quarter. Then the conquered Carthaginians begged peace of the Romans; which when Regulus would not grant them but upon very hard terms, the Africans begged assistance of the Lacedemonians; and by the general Xantippus, who was sent them by the Lacedamonians, the general of the Romans, Regulus, was defeated with prodigious slaughter: for there were only two thousand men left of all the Roman army: fifteen thousand with the commander Regulus were taken, thirty thousand slain, Regulus himself clapt in chains.*

22. M. Æmilio Paulo, Serv. Fulvio Nobiliore con-

22. When *M. Æmilius Paulus*, and *S. Fulvius Nobilior*

sulibus

fulibus, ambo consules Romani Africam profecti sunt, cum trecentarum navium classe Clypeam petunt, & contra Carthaginenses venerunt. Primum Afros navali certamine superant. Æmilius consul centum & quatuor naves hostium demersit, triginta cum pugnatoribus cepit, quindecim millia hostium aut occidit, au cepit, militem suum ingenti præda ditavit; & subacta Africa tum fuisset, nisi tanta fames fuisset ut diutius expectare exercitus non posset. Consules cum victrici classe redeuntes, circa Siciliam naufragium passi sunt: & tanta tempestas fuit, ut ex quadringentis sexaginta quatuor navibus octoginta servari vix potuerint: neque ullo tempore tanta maritimi tempestas audita est. Romani tamen statim trecentas naves reparaverunt neq, in aliquo animus his infractus fuit.

were *Consuls, both the Roman Consuls went to Africa, they make for Clypea with a fleet of* 300 *ships, and proceeded against the Carthaginians. They first defeat the Africans in a sea-fight. The Consul Æmilius sunk* *104 *ships of the enemies, took* 30 *with the soldiers on board, either slew or took* 15 *thousand of the enemies*, and *enriched his soldiers with abundance of plunder. And Africa would have been then subdued, if there had not been so great a famine, that the army could not stay any longer. The Consuls returning with the victorious fleet, suffered shipwreck about Sicily. And so great was the tempest, that of* † 464 *ships, scarse fourscore could be saved: nor was* ever *so great a tempest at sea heard of at any time. Yet the Romans immediately built* 300 *new ships, nor was their courage* § *broken in any respect.*

23. Cnæus Servilius Cæpio & C. Sempronius Blæsus consules cum ducentis sexaginta navibus ad Africam

23. *The Consuls Cnæus Servilius Cæpio, and C. Sempronius Blæsus, went to Africa with* 260 *ships, and took some*

* Some say 114.

† Here seems to be a mistake in the number, as Madam Dacier justly takes notice; for he has but just told us, that the Consuls went to Africa with 300 ships, and that they took but 30, which together comes far short of 464; there must be therefore a mistake made by the copier of books in one place or other, the author could not be guilty of such a contradiction.

§ *Infractus*, which usually signifies unbroken, has sometimes the signification of the simple word *fractus*, as here, and in VIRGIL.

Torpent infractæ ad prælia vires.

pro

profecti sunt, aliquot civitates ceperunt: prædam ingentem reducentes, naufragium passi sunt. Itaque cum continuæ calamitates Romanis displicerent, decrevit senatus ut a maritimis præliis discederetur, & tantum sexaginta naves ad præsidium Italiæ salvæ essent.

cities; and bringing back abundance of plunder, suffered shipwreck. Wherefore because these continued losses did not please the Romans, the Senate decreed to decline fighting at sea, and that there should only sixty ships be kept for the security of Italy.

24. Lucio Cæcilio Metello C. Furio Pacello consulibus, Metellus in Sicilia Afrorum ducem cum cxxx elephantis, & magnis copiis venientem superavit, xx millia hostium cecidit, sex & viginti elephantos cepit, reliquos errantes per Numidas, quos in auxilium habebat, collegit, & Romam deduxit ingenti pompa, cum cxxx elephantorum numero omnia itinera compleret. Post hæc mala Carthaginenses Regulum ducem, quem ceperant, petierunt, ut Romam proficisceretur & pacem a Romanis obtineret, ac permutationem captivorum faceret.

24. When *L. Cæcilius Metellus, and C. Furius Pacellus* were *Consuls, Metellus defeated in Sicily a general of the Africans, coming* against him *with* 130 *elephants, and a vast army; he killed* 20,000 *of the enemies, took* 26 *elephants, and picked up the rest that strayed away by means of the Numidians, whom he had to assist him, and brought them to Rome in great pomp, filling all the roads with* this *number of* 130 *elephants. After these misfortunes, the Carthaginians desired the general Regulus, whom they had taken, to go to Rome, and procure a peace* for them *from the Romans, and make an exchange of prisoners.*

25. Ille Romam cum venisset, inductus in senatum, nihil quasi Romanus egit; dixitque se ex illa die, qua in potestatem Afrorum venisset, Romanum esse desivisse. Itaque & uxorem a complexu removit, & Ro-

25. *After he was come to Rome, being brought into the Senate, he acted nothing as a Roman, and said, that from the day in which he came into the hands of the Africans, he had ceased to be a Roman. Wherefore he both hindered his wife*

manis suasit, ne pax cum Pœnis fieret: illos enim fractos tot casibus, spem nullam habere; se tanti non esse, ut tot millia captivorum propter unum se & senem, & paucos qui ex Romanis capti fuerant, redderentur: itaque obtinuit. Nam Afros pacem petentes nullus admisit. Ipse Carthaginem rediit; offerentibusque Romanis, ut eam Romæ tenerent, negavit se in ea urbe mansurum, in qua, postquam Afris servierat, dignitatem honesti civis habere non posset. Regressus igitur ad Africam omnibus suppliciis extinctus est.

from embracing him; and advised the Romans that a peace should not be made with the Carthaginians for that they being brought low by so many misfortunes, had no hopes; that he was not so much worth, that so many thousand prisoners should be restored for him alone, an old man, and a few of the Romans, that were taken; and accordingly he carried it; for no one would hearken to the Africans, upon their *desiring a peace. He returned to Carthage;* **and the Romans offering to keep him at Rome, he denied that he would continue in that city, in which, after he had been in a state of captivity amongst the Africans, he could not have the dignity of an honourable citizen. Wherefore returning to Africa,* †*he was put to death with all manner of tortures.*

F 26 P.

* If the Romans did offer to keep Regulus, contrary to his word given the Carthaginians to return, it was very base and dishonourable in them, and not agreeable to the accounts their historians give us of their conduct upon other like occasions.

† The truth of this particular of the story, though we meet with it in many of the best Roman authors, and though it be not expresly contradicted by any one either the Romans or Greeks that write the Roman story, yet it is very justy questioned by some. For, 1st, Polybius, who writes the history of this war, says not a word of it; of which silence, in a matter so remarkable and important, no other account can be given but that he did not believe it, or knew it to be false, but perhaps had no mind to take notice of it, as such, for fear of giving offence to the Romans, who appear to have been fond of the story. 2dly, We learn from a fragment of Diodorus Siculus, that the two Carthaginian generals, Bostar and Hamilcar, taken prisoners in this war, were put into the hands of the Attilii, sons of this Regulus; that some time after, upon the death of Regulus, his widow supposing he had died from cruel treatment, incensed her sons so much against their prisoners,

26. P. Claudio Pulchro, C. Junio Consulibus, Claudius contra auspicia pugnavit, & a Carthaginiensibus victus est. Nam ex ducentis & viginti navibus, cum triginta fugit: xc. cum pugnatoribus captæ sunt demersæ cæteræ, viginti millia capta. Alius quoque consul classem naufragio amisit, exercitum tamen salvum habuit; quia vicina littora erant.

26. When *P. Claudius Pulcher*, and *C. Junius* were *Consuls*, *Claudius fought contrary to the auspices, and was defeated by the Carthaginians: for he fled with* 30 only *of* 220 *ships*; 90 *were taken with the soldiers on board; the rest were sunk*, and *twenty thousand* men *made prisoners. The other Consul too lost his fleet by shipwreck, yet saved his army because the shore was near.*

27. Caio Luctatio Catulo, Aulo Posthumio Albino consulibus, anno belli Punici xxiii. Catulo bellum contra Afros commissum est. Profectus est cum ccc. navibus in Siciliam. Afri contra ipsum ccc. paraverunt. Luctatius Catulus navem æger ascendit: vulneratus enim in pugna superiore fuerat. Contra Lilybœum civitatem Siciliæ pugnatum est

27. *C. Luctatius Catulus and A. Posthumius Albinus being Consuls in the year of the Carthaginian war* 23, *the war against the Africans was committed to Catulus. He went with* 300 *ships into Sicily. The Africans fitted out* 300 *against him. Luctatius Catulus went aboard his ship sick, for he had been wounded in the former fight. A battle was fought with the utmost bravery on the Roman side, over against* †*Lilybœum, a city of*

soners, that by their ill usage of them one of them died, ; and complaint being made to the tribunes of the Commons of the matter, they summoned the young gentlemen before them, and threatened them with very severe punishment, if they did not for the time to come take all fitting and due care of their prisoners; and that they narrowly escaped being put to death for what they had done, as highly tending to the scandal of the Roman name. From which put together, it appears very likely, that this story of the cruel death inflicted on Regulus was an invention of the Attilii, or their mother, to cover or excuse their own barbarity. See Palmerius's note upon Appianus Alexandrianus of Mollitus's edition, vol. 2. p. 4.

* From the building of the city 510.

† Lilybœum lay in the South-west corner of the island, near a cape of the same name.

ingenti

ingenti virtute Romanorum; nam lxxiii Carthaginensium naves captæ sunt, cxxv. demersæ, xxxii. millia hostium capta, xiii. occisa; infinitum auri argentique pondus in potestatem Romanorum redactum. Ex classe Romana duodecim naves demersæ: pugnatum est vi. idus Martias. Statim Carthaginenses pacem petierunt, tributaque iis pax. Captivi Romanorum, qui tenebantur a Carthaginensibus, redditi sunt. Etiam Carthaginenses petierunt, ut redimi eos captivos liceret, quos ex Afris Romani tenebant. Senatus jussit sine pretio dari eos, qui in publica custodia essent; qui autem a privatis tenerentur, ut, pretio dominis reddito, Carthaginem redirent; atque id pretium ex fisco magis quam a Carthaginensibus solveretur.

*Sicily; for 73 ships of the Carthaginians were taken, 125 sunk, thirty-two thousand of the enemies made prisoners, and thirteen thousand slain. An infinite quantity of gold and silver came into the possession of the Romans; twelve ships of the Roman fleet were sunk. This battle was fought upon the *sixth of the ides of March. Immediately the Carthaginians sued for peace, and a peace was granted to them. The prisoners of the Romans, who were in the possession of the Carthaginians, were restored. The Carthaginians likewise desired, they might be permitted to redeem their prisoners, which the Romans had of the Africans. †The Senate ordered those to be restored without ransom, that were in the custody of the public; but for those who were in the possession of private persons, that their ransom money being paid their masters, they should return to Carthage; and that that money should be paid out of the public treasury, rather than by the Carthaginians.*

* That is on the 10th of March. For in the months of March, May, June, and October, the 15th day was called the *Ides*, the day before, the second of the Ides, or *pridie iduum*, and so backwards, till the 7th day, which in the forementioned months was called the *Nones*; but in all the other months the 13th was the Ides, and the 5th the Nones.

† This was generous and noble, and nothing like offering to keep Regulus, to the ruin of his honour, and their own shame.

26. Quin-

28. Quintus Luctatius, Aulus Manlius consules creati, bellum Faliscis intulerunt; quæ civitas Italiæ opulenta quondam fuit: quod ambo consules intra sex dies postquam venerant, transegerunt, vx. millibus hostium cæsis, cæteris pace concessa, agro tamen ex medietate sublato.

28. *Quintus Luctatius* and *Aulus Manlius being chosen Consuls, made war upon the Falisci: which was formerly a wealthy state of Italy; which the Consuls together finished in six days after they came there, fifteen thousand of the enemy being slain, a peace granted to the rest, and yet their land to the half part being taken from them.*



EUTROPII

BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ

LIBER III.

FInito igitur Punico bello, quod per xxii. annos contractum est, Romani jam clarissima gloria noti, legatos ad Ptolemæum Ægypti regem miserunt, auxilia promittentes: quia rex Syriæ Antiochus ei bellum intulerat. Ille gratias Romanis egit, auxilia non accepit: jam enim fuerat pugna transacta. Eodem tempore potentissimus rex Siciliæ Hiero Romam venit, ad ludos spectantos, & ducenta millia modiorum tritici populo dono dedit.

WHerefore the Punick war being ended, which was carried on for 22 years; the Romans being now famous, for their most celebrated glory, sent ambassadors to Ptolemy, King of Ægypt, promising him *assistance; because Antiochus King of Syria had made war upon him. He gave thanks to the Romans,* but *did not accept their assistance; for now the war was ended. At the same time Hiero, the most powerful King of Sicily, came to Rome to see the* public *games, and presented* 200 *thousand* * *Modii of Wheat to the people.*

* The *Modius* is commonly computed to be about a peck and a half of our measure.

2. Lucio

2. Lucio Cornelio Lentulo, Fulvio Flacco consulibus, quibus Hiero Romam venerat, etiam contra Ligures intra Italiam bellum gestum est, & de his triumphatum. Carthaginenses tum bella reparare tentabant, Sardinienses, qui ex conditione pacis Romanis parere debebant, ad rebellandum impellantes. Venit tamen legatio Carthaginensium Romam, & pacem impetravit.

3. Tito Manlio Torquato, Caio Attilia Balbo consulibus, de Sardis triumphatum est: & pace omnibus locis facta, Romani nullum bellum habuerunt, quod his post Romam conditam semel tantum Numa Pompilio regnante contigerat.

4. Lucius Posthumius Albinus, Cnæus Fulvius Centumalus consules bellum contra Illyrios gesserunt; & multis civitatibus captis, etiam reges in deditionem acceperunt. Tum primum de Illyriis triumphatum est.

5. Lucio Æmilio consule, ingentes Gallorum copiæ Alpes transierunt: sed pro Romanis tota Italia consensit: traditumque est Fabio historico, qui ei bello interfuit, Dccc. millia ho-

2. *L. Cornelius Lentulus* and *Fulvius Flaccus being Consuls, in whose year Hiero had come to Rome, a war was carried on likewise against the Ligurians, within Italy; and there was a triumph upon that account. The Carthaginians then attempted to renew the war, exciting the Sardinians, who by an article of the peace were obliged to be subject to the Romans, to rebel; yet an embassy of the Carthaginians came to Rome, and obtained peace.*

3. *T. Manlius Torquatus* and *C. Attilius Balbus being Consuls, there was a triumph over the Sardinians: and a peace being made in all places, the Romans had no war, which had happened to them but once, since the building of Rome,* when *Numa Pompilius was reigning.*

4. *The Consuls L. Posthumius Albinus, Cnæus Fulvius Ceutumalus carried on a war against the Illyrians: and taking many cities, received likewise their princes upon submission. Then for the first time there was a triumph over the Illyrians.*

5. When *L. Æmilius* was *Consul, a vast army of the Gauls passed the Alps: but all Italy was unanimous for the Romans; and it is recorded by Fabius the historian, who was actually present in that war,* minum

minum parata ad id bellum fuisse: sed res per consules tantum prospere gesta est: xl. millia hostium interfecta sunt, & triumphus Æmilio decretus.

*that * eight hundred thousand men were levied for that war: but the business was successfully managed by the Consuls only: forty thousand of the enemy were slain; and a triumph voted for Æmilius.*

6. Aliquot deinde annis post, contra Gallos intra Italiam pugnatum est: finitumque est bellum Marco Claudio Marcello, Cnæo Cornelio Scipione consulibus. Tunc Marcellus cum parva manu equitum dimicavit, & regem Gallorum, Viridomarum nomine, manu sua occidit. Postea cum collega suo ingentes copias Gallorum peremit; Mediolanum expugnavit; grandem prædam Romam pertulit: ac triumphans Marcellus spolia Galli stipiti imposita humeris suis vexit.

6. *Then some years after, the* Romans again *engaged against the Gauls within Italy: and the war was ended by the Consuls M. Claudius Marcellus and Cnæus Cornelius Scipio. Then Marcellus fought* the enemy *with a small body of horse, and slew the King of the Gauls, Viridomarus by name, wiih his own hands. Afterwards with his colleague he cut off a vast army of the Gauls, took † Mediolanum*; and *brought abundance of plunder to Rome. And Marcellus in his triumph carried upon his shoulders the spoils of the Gaul hung upon a statue.*

7. M. Minucio, P. Cornelio consulibus, Istris bellum illatum est, quia latrocinati naves Romanorum fuerant, quæ frumenta exhibebant: perdomitiq; sunt omnes

7. *M. Minucius* and *P. Cornelius being Consuls, a war was made upon the § Istrians, because they had robbed* some *ships of the Romans, which were bringing corn* to the city; *and*

‡ An incredible number, considering the Romans upon other occasions never affected great armies: they rarely exceeded 40,000, and were often much below that number: their successes were owing to the admirable contrivance of their government at home, for the encouragement of true merit, and their good discipline in their armies abroad. But this extraordinary preparation for the reception of the Gauls, was the effect of that terrible impression, the sacking of Rome by that people, had made in the minds of the Romans.

† In the North-west parts of Italy, above the Po, the capital city of the people called *Galli Insubres*, now Milan.

§ The Istri were a people lying betwixt Italy and Illyricum.

omnes. Eodem anno bellum Punicum ſecundum Romanis illatum eſt per Annibalem Carthaginenſium ducem, qui Saguntum Hiſpaniæ civitatem, Romanis amicam, oppugnare aggreſſus eſt, agens biceſimum ætatis annum; copiis congregatis cl. millibus peditum, & xx. millibus equitum. Huic Romani per legatos denunciaverunt, ut bello abſtineret. Is legatos admittere noluit. Romani etiam Carthaginem miſerunt, ut mandaretur Annibali, ne bellum contra ſocios populi Romani gereret; ſed dura reſponſa a Carthaginenſibus reddita. Saguntini interea fame victi; captique ab Annibale, ultimis pœnis officiuntur.

*they were all conquered. In the * ſame year the ſecond war of the Carthaginians was made upon the Romans, by Annibal, general of the Carthaginians, who ventured to attack † Saguntum, a city of Spain, and an ally of the Romans*, when he was *entering the* §*20th year of his age; having got together an army of an hundred and fifty thouſand foot, and twenty thouſand horſe. The Romans charged him, by deputies* ſent for that purpoſe, *to forbear the war: he would not admit the deputies* to a hearing. *The Romans likewiſe ſent to Carthage*, deſiring *that orders might be ſent to Annibal, not to carry on a war againſt the allies of the Roman people: but a ſurly reply was made by the Carthaginians, in the mean time the Saguntini, being forced by famine, and taken by Annibal, were ſubjected to* ‖*the moſt extreme puniſhments.*

8. Tum Publius Cornelius Scipio cum exercitu in Hiſpaniam profectus eſt, Tiberius Sempronius in Siciliam; bellum Carthaginenſibus indictum eſt. Annibal relicto in Hiſpania fratre Aſdrubale Pyrenæum tranſiit; Alpes

8. *Then P. Cornelius Scipio went with an army into Spain, Tiberius Sempronius into Sicily* and *war was proclaimed againſt the Carthaginians, Annibal having left his brother Aſdrubal in Spain, paſſed the Pyrenæan*, and *laid open for himſelf the*

*This is a miſtake; it was two years after that the ſecond Punick was begun, viz. in the year from the building of Rome 534.

† Saguntum was a city of Hiſpania Tarraconenſis, ſituated about a mile from the Mediterranean, now Morvedre.

§ Annibal was then 27 years of age.

‖ The principal inhabitants burnt themſelves, and their ſubſtance; of the reſt, all the males of age were put to the ſword, and the women, &c. divided amongſt the ſoldiers as booty.

adhuc in ea parte invias, sibi patefecit. Traditur ad Italiam lxxx. millia peditum, & xx millia equitum, septem & triginta elephantes adduxisse. Interea multi Ligures & Galli Annibali se junxerunt. Sempronius Gracchus, cognito ad Italiam Annibalis adventu, e Sicilia exercitum Ariminum trajecit.

Alps, as yet unpassed in that part. He is said to have brought into Italy fourscore thousand foot, and twenty thousand horse, and seven and thirty elephants. In the mean time, many of the Ligurians and Gauls joined themselves to Annibal. Sempronius Gracchus hearing of Annibal's coming into Italy, drew his army out of Sicily to Ariminum.

9. Publius Cornelius Scipio Annibali primus occurrit: commisso prælio, fugatis suis ipse vulneratus in castra rediit. Sempronius Gracchus & ipse conflixit apud Trebiam amnem: is quoque vincitur. Annibali multi se in Italia dediderunt. Inde ad Tusciam veniens Annibal, Flaminio Consuli occurrit: ipsum Flaminium interemit: Romanorum viginti quinque millia cæsa sunt: cæteri diffugerunt. Missus adversus Annibalem postea a Romanis Quintus Fabius Maximus; is eum, differendo pugnam, ab impetu fregit: mox inventa occasione vicit.

9. * *Publius Cornelius Scipio first meets Annibal*; and *joining battle; his men being routed, he returned wounded into the camp. Sempronius Gracchus likewise engaged him at the river* † *Trebias; he likewise is defeated. Many in Italy surrendered themselves to Annibal. From thence Annibal coming into Tuscia meets with the Consul Flaminius, slew Flaminius himself, and* § *twenty-five thousand Romans* besides *were killed: the rest fled. Afterwards, Q. Fabius Maximus was sent against Annibal by the Romans. He by declining battle checked his ardour, and soon after, having gained an advantage* against him, *routed him.*

10. Quingentesimo & quadragesimo anno a con-

10. *In the* ‖ 540*th year from the building of the city,*

* He was not gone into Spain then, as our author says in the foregoing chapter, but he had sent his brother Cnæus thither.

† It falls into the Po on the south-side.

§ Livy says but fifteen thousand.

‖ He should have said 537.

dita urbe, Lucius Æmilius, P. Terentius Varro contra Annibalem mittuntur, Fabioque succedunt: qui Fabius ambos Consules monuit, ut Annibalem callidum & impatientem ducem non aliter vincerent, quam prælium differendo. Verum cum impatientia Varonis Consulis, contradicente Consule altero, apud vicum, qui Cannæ appellatur, in Apulia pugnatum esset, ambo Consules ab Annibale vincuntur. In ea pugna tria millia Afrorum pereunt; magna pars de exercitu Annibalis sauciatur; nullo tamen Punico bello Romani gravius accepti sunt: periit enim in eo Æmilius Paulus Consul: Consulares & Prætorii xx. Senatores capti aut occisi xxx. nobiliores viri ccc. militum xl. millia; equitum

L. Æmilius, and *P. Terentius Varro are sent against Annibal, and succedeed Fabius: which Fabius warned* both the Consuls, that they could not otherways conquer that subtle and impatient General than by avoiding battle. But a battle being fought, through the impatience of the Consul Varro, tho' the other Consul opposed it, at a country town, which is called Cannæ, in Apulia; both the Consuls are overthrown by Annibal. In that battle three thousand of the Africans are lost, a great part of Annibal's army is wounded; however the Romans were not more roughly handled in any battle with the Carthaginians: for the Consul Æmilius Paulus fell in; and twenty gentlemen that had been Consuls and Prætors; thirty Senators were taken or slain,* besides *three hundred noblemen, and forty thousand soldiers, three*

* He did not addrefs himself to both the Consuls but Æmilius only, the other, Varro, who was but a butcher's son, but had raised himself by his spirit and activity to the Consulate, he knew to be too violently bent upon fighting, to regard any advice of his to the contrary. The event seems to prove that Fabius had a thorough knowledge of the Romans, aud the enemy they had to deal with, and therefore that his advice was well grounded. But for all that, the Romans were so far from expressing any resentment against the man, who seemed by his rashness to have brought this terrible stroke upon them, that, upon his return to Rome, he was met by all degrees of people, and publickly thanked, for testifying, by thus facing his country again, that he did not despair of its recovery from the ill condition it was at that time in, and they continued to him a command in their armies for several years together after this; in which the Roman people shewed a greatness of soul rarely to be found in individuals.

tria

tria millia & quingenti; in quibus malis nemo tamen Romanorum pacis mentionem habere dignatus est. Servi, quod nunquam ante, manumissi, & milites facti sunt.

thousand five hundred horse. In the midst of which losses none of the Romans would make any mention of peace: the slaves, which had *never* been done *before, were enfranchised and made soldiers.*

11. Post eam pugnam multæ Italiæ civitates, quæ Romanis paruerant, se ad Annibalem transtulerunt. Annibal Romanis obtulit, ut captivos redimerent: responsumq; est a Senatu, eos cives non esse necessarios, qui cum armati essent, capi potuissent. Ille omnes postea variis suppliciis interfecit, & tres modios aureorum annulorum Carthaginem misit: quos e manibus Equitum Romanorum, Senatorum, & militum detraxerat. Interea in Hispania, ubi frater Annibalis Asdrubal remanserat cum magno exercitu, ut eam totam Afris subigeret, a duobus Scipionibus Romanis ducibus vincitur, perditque in pugna xxxv. millia hominum, ex his capiuntur x. millia, occiduntur xxv.

11. *After that battle many cities of Italy, which had been subject to the Romans, went over to Annibal. Annibal offered the Romans* liberty *to redeem the prisoners: and *answer was made by the Senate, that those citizens were not necessary who, though they were armed, could be taken prisoners. He afterwards put them all to death with various tortures, and sent †three modii of gold rings to Carthage, which he had taken from the hands of the Roman Knights, Senators, and Soldiers. In the mean time, in Spain, where the brother of Annibal, Asdrubal, had stayed with a great army, to reduce all that* province *under the Africans, he is conquered by the two Roman generals the Scipios, and loses in* that *battle thirty-five thousand men: of these ten thousand are taken, twenty-five thousand*

* A strange kind of an answer in such sort of circumstances, and which shews the invincible spirit of the Romans at that time.

† Livy says three and a half, a vast quantity, which gave occasion to Pliny to conjecture that, at that time, the gold ring was worn by the Commoners as well as those of the Equestrian and Senatorian order, which afterwards was confined to the two latter. *See* Pliny, B. 33. C. 50.

Mit-

Mittuntur ei a Carthaginensibus ad reparandus vires xii. millia peditum, iv. millia equitum, xx. elephanti.

12. Anno quarto postquam in Italiam Annibal venit, Marcus Claudius Marcellus Consul apud Nolam, civitatem Campaniæ, contra Annibalem bene pugnavit. Annibal multas civitates Romanorum per Apuliam, Calabriam & Brutios occupavit, quo tempore etiam rex Macedoniæ Philippus ad eum legatos misit, promittens auxilia contra Romanos, sub hac conditione, ut deletis Romanis, ipse quoque contra Græcos ab Annibale auxilia acciperet. Captis igiter legatis Philippi, & re cognita, Romani in Macedoniam Marcum Valerium Lævinum ire jusserunt; in Sardiniam Titum Manlium Proconsulem: Nam etiam ea solicitata ab Annibale Romanos deseruerat.

13 Ita uno tempore quatuor locis pugnabatur; in Italia contra Annibalem; in Hispania, contra fratrem ejus Asdrubalem; in Macedonia, contra Philippum; in Sardinia, contra Sardos, & alterum Asdrubalem Carthaginensem. Is a Tito

are slain: twelve thousand foot, four thousand horse, and *twenty elephants are sent him by the Carthaginians to recruit his army.*

12. *In the fourth year after Annibal came into Italy, M. Claudius Marcellus the Consul, fought successfully against Annibal at Nola, a city of Campania. Annibal seized upon many cities of the Romans, in Apulia, Calabria, and the* country of the *Brutii. At which time likewise Philip, King of Macedonia, sent messengers to him, promising* him *assistance against the Romans upon this condition, that after the Romans should be conquered, he should likewise receive assistance from Annibal against the Greeks. Wherefore these messengers of Philip being taken and the matter discovered, the Romans ordered M. Valerius Lævinus to go into Macedonia, Titus Manlius the Proconsul into Sardinia: for that* island *too being wheedled by Annibal, had forsaken the Romans.*

12. *Thus, at one time, the war was carried on in four* several *places; in Italy against Annibal; in Spain against his brother Asdrubal; in Macedonia against Philip;* and *in Sardinia against the Sardinians, and the other Asdrubal, a Carthaginian. He was taken alive*

Manlio

Manlio Proconsule, qui ad Sardiniam missus fuerat, vivus est captus; occisa cum eo xii. millia, capti mille quingenti; & a Romanis Sardinia subacta. Manlius victor captivos & Asdrubalem Romam reportavit. Interea etiam Philippus a Lævino in Macedonia vincitur, & in Hispania a Scipionibus Asdrubal, & Mago tertius frater Annibalis.

by T. Manlius the Proconsul, who had been sent to Sardinia: there were slain with him twelve thousand men, a thousand five hundred taken, and Sardinia subdued by the Romans. The conqueror Manlius brought off the prisoners and Asdrubal to Rome. In the mean time too Philip is beat by Lævinus in Macedonia, and Asdrubal, and Mago the third brother of Annibal, by the Scipios in Spain.

14. Decimo anno postquam Annibal in Italiam venerat, P. Sulpicio, Cnæo Fulvio Consulibus, Annibal usque ad quartum milliarium urbis accessit, equites ejus usque ad portas: mox Consulum metu, cum exercitu venientium, Annibal ad Campaniam se recepit. In Hispania a fratre Asdrubale ambo Scipiones, qui per multos annos victores fuerant, interficiuntur; exercitus tamen integer remansit; casu enim magis quam virtute erant decepti: quo tempore etiam a Consule Marcello Sicilia magna pars capta est, quam tenere Afri cœperant: & ex nobilissima urbe Syracusana præda ingens prælata est. Lævinus in Macedonia cum

14. *In the *tenth year after Annibal came into Italy*, when *Publius Sulpicius*, and *Cnæus Fulvius* were *Consuls*, *Annibal came within four miles of the city*, and *his horse up to the very gates*; but *presently for fear of the Consuls*, †who were *coming with an army*, *Annibal withdrew himself into Campania. In Spain both the Scipios, who had been victorious for several years, are slain by* Annibal's *brother Asdrubal: yet the army remained entire; for they had been trepanned more by chance than* any *good conduct of* of the enemy; *at which time too, a great part of Sicily was reduced by the Consul Marcellus, which the Africans had begun to take possession of: and abundance of spoil was carried before him* in his triumph,

* It should be the eighth.

† They did actually come up with him, and fought him; but the battle was not decisive, by reason of a great tempest that parted them.

Phi-

Philippo & multis Græciæ populis, & rege Aſiæ Attalo, amicitiam fecit: & ad Siciliam profectus, Annonem quendam Afrorum ducem apud Agrigentum civitatem cum ipſo oppido cepit, eumque Romam cum captivis nobilibus miſit; xl. civitates in deditionem accepit, xxvi. expugnavit. Ita omni Sicilia recepta, Macedonia fracta, cum ingenti gloria Romam regreſſus eſt. Annibal in Italia Cænum Fulvium Conſulem ſubito aggreſſus cum octo millibus hominum interfecit.

taken from the moſt noble city of Syracuſe. Lævinus in Macedonia made an alliance with †Philip, and many of the States of Greece, and Attalus the King of Aſia; and going into Sicily, took Anno, a certain general of the Carthaginians, at the city of Agrigentum, with the town itſelf, and ſent him to Rome with* other *noble priſoners: he took in* 40 *cities upon ſurrender, and twenty-ſix by force. Thus having recovered all Sicily, and humbled Macedonia, he returned with great glory to Rome. Annibal in Italy ſuddenly falling upon the Conſul Cnæus Fulvius, killed him with eight thouſand men.*

15. Interea ad Hiſpanias, ubi occiſis duobus Scipionibus nullus Romanus dux erat, Pub. Cornelius Scipio mittitur, filius Publii Scipionis, qui ibidem bellum geſſerat, annos natus quatuor & viginti, vir Romanorum omnium & ſua ætate & poſteriori tempore fere primus. Is Carthaginem Hiſpaniæ capit, in qua omne

15. *In the mean time is ſent to Spain, were after the two Scipios were ſlain there was no Roman general, Publius Cornelius Scipio, the ſon of that Publius Scipio who had carried on the war there, at four and twenty years old, almoſt the greateſt man of all the Romans, both in his own age, and the following time. He takes §Carthage in Spain; in which the*

* The city was defended againſt Marcellus, one of the greateſt generals the Romans then had, for three years together, by the wonderful management of Archimedes, the greateſt Mathematician that ever lived excepting Sir Iſaac Newton, who will be the glory of his country till time ſhall be no more.

† This is, I fear, a miſtake; for Livy takes no notice of any alliance with Philip, tho' he does of the reſt.

§ This was called Carthago Nova, now Carthagena, built by the Carthaginians. It lies in that part of Spain called the kingdom of Murcia.

aurum

aurum & argentum, & belli apparatum Afri habebant: nobilissimos quoq; obsides quos ab Hispanis acceperat: Magonem etiam fratrem Annibalis ibidem capit; quem Romam cum aliis mittit. Romæ ingens lætitia post hunc nuntium fuit. Scipio Hispaniorum obsides parentibus reddidit. Quare omnes fere Hispani ad eum uno animo transierunt. Postque Asdrubalem Annibalis fratrem victum fugat, & prædam maximam capit.

Africans had all their gold and silver, and ammunition; and *noble hostages too, which he had received from the Spaniards: he takes in the same place likewise Mago the brother of Annibal, whom he sends to Rome with others. There was great joy at Rome, after this news. Scipio restored the hostages of the Spaniards to their parents: Upon which thing almost all the Spaniards went over to him with one consent. And afterwards he put to flight Asdrubal the brother of Annibal*, and *gets abundance of plunder.*

16. Interea in Italia Consul Q. Fabius Maximus Tarentum recepit: in qua ingentes copiæ Annibalis erant: & ibi etiam ducem Annibalis Carthalonem occidit xxv. millia captivorum vendidit: prædam militibus dispertivit, pecuniam hominum venditorum ad fiscum retulit. Tum multæ civitates Romanorum, quæ ad Annibalem transierant prius rursus se Fabio Maximo reddiderunt. Insequenti anno Scipio in Hispania egregias res egit, & per se, & per fratrem suum Lucium Scipionem: lxx. civitates recepit. In Italia tamen

16. *In the mean time in Italy, the Consul Q. Fabius Maximus recovered Tarentum, in which were a great number of Annibal's troops: and there he likewise slew a general of Annibal's*, one *Carthalo: he sold 25 thousand prisoners, and divided the plunder amongst his soldiers*, but *brought the money* arising *from the men that were sold, into the *treasury. Then many cities of the Romans, which had gone over to Annibal before, surrendered themselves again to Fabius Maximus. In the following year Scipio performed extraordinary things in Spain, both by himself, and his brother Lucius Scipio; he took*

* Our author should rather have used the word *ærarium*, *fiscus* being used after Augustus's time, to signify the Emperor's exchequer, as distinct from the *ærarium*, or treasury of the state.

male

male pugnatum est. Nam Claudius Marcellus Consul ab Annibale occisus est.

in 70 cities. Yet the Romans *fought with ill success in Italy: for the Consul Claudius Marcellus was slain by Annibal.*

17. Tertio anno postquam Scipio ad Hipsaniam profectus fuerat, rursus res inclytas gerit: regem Hispaniarum magno prælio victum in amicitiam accepit, & primus omnium a victo obsides non poposcit.

17. *In the third year after Scipio had gone to Spain, he performs again glorious things. He admitted a king of Spain,* after he had *conquered* him *in a great battle, to an alliance, and* was *the first of all* who *demanded no hostages of a conquered* enemy.

18. Desperans Annibal Hispanias contra Scipionem diutius posse retineri, fratrem suum Asdrubalem ad Italiam cum omnibus copiis evocavit. Is veniens eodem itinere quo etiam Annibal venerat, a Consulibus Appio Claudio Nerone, & Marco Livio Salinatore, apud Senam Piceni civitatem, in insidias compositas incidit: strenue tamen pugnans occisus est: ingentes ejus copiæ captæ aut interfectæ sunt: magnum pondus auri atque augenti Romam relatum. Post hæc Annibal diffidere jam de belli cœpit eventu; & Romanis ingens animus accessit. Itaque & ipsi evocaverunt & Hispania Publicum Cornelium Scipionem. Is Romam cum ingenti gloria venit.

18. *Annibal despairing that Spain could be kept any longer against Scipio, sent for his brother Asdrubal to Italy, with all his forces. He coming the same way that Annibal too had come, fell into an ambuscade laid* for him, *by the Consuls Appius Claudius Nero, and Marcus Livius Salinator, at Sena a city of Picene: yet he was slain fighting stoutly: his great forces were either taken or slain: a vast quantity of gold and silver was carried to Rome. After this Annibal begun now to despair of the event of the war, and great courage was added to the Romans; wherefore they likewise sent for Publius Cornelius Scipio out of Spain. He came to Rome with great glory.*

19. Quinto Cæcilio Lucio Valerio Consulibus,

19. *Quintus Cæcilius,* and *Lucius Valerius being Consuls,* omnes

omnes civitates, quæ in Brutiis ab Annibale tenebantur, Romanis se tradiderunt.

20. Anno xiv. postquam in Italia Annibal venerat, Scipio, qui multa bene in Hispania egerat, Consul est factus, & in Africam missus cui viro divinum quiddam inesse existimabatur, adeo ut putaretur cum Numinibus habere sermonem. Is in Africa contra Annonem ducem Afrorum pugnat, exercitum ejus interficit. Secundo prælio castra cepit, cum quatuor milibus & quingenti militibus xi. millibus occisis. Syphacem Numidiæ regem, qui se Afris conjunxerat, capit, & castra ejus invadit. Syphax cum nobilissimis Numidis, & infinitis spoliis, a Scipione Romam mittitur: qua re audita, omnis fere Italia Annibalem deserit: ipse a Carthaginensibus in Africam redire jubetur, quam Scipio vastabat.

21. Ita Anno xvii. ab Annibale Italia liberata

all the cities which were possessed by Annibal amongst **the Brutii, submitted themselves to the Romans.*

20. *In the 14th year after Annibal had come into Italy, Scipio who, had done many things successfully in Spain, was made Consul, and sent into Africa; in which man it was supposed there was something divine, so that he was thought to have converse with the Gods. He engages in Africa against Anno general of the Africans,* and *cuts off his army* in a great measure. *In a second battle he took his camp, with four thousand and five hundred of his soldiers, eleven thousand being slain. He takes Syphax King of Numidia, who had joined himself with the Africans, and* †*seizes his camp. Syphax with the most noble Numidians and an infinite deal of spoil is sent by Scipio to Rome; which thing being heard of, almost all Italy forsakes Annibal. He is ordered by the Carthaginians to return to Africa, which Scipio had laid waste.*

21. *Thus Italy was delivered from Annibal in the 17th year*

* Our author is here mistaken, if the Librarians have done him justice. It was not the Brutii, but the Lucani, that submitted themselves at this time to the Romans.

† I cannot but approve of the correction of this passage by Tanaquil le Fevre, who reads *incendit* for *invadit*, for he did not take the camp, but burnt it.

est, quam flens dicitur reliquisse. Legati Carthaginensium pacem a Scipione petierunt; ab eo ad Senatum Romam missi sunt: xlv. dies his induciæ datæ sunt, quousque Romam ire & regredi possent: xxx. millia pondo argenti ab his accepta sunt. Senatus ex arbitrio Scipionis pacem jussit cum Carthaginensibus fieri. Scipio his conditionibus cedit, ne amplius quam xxx. naves haberent, quingenta millia pondo argenti darent, captivos & perfugas redderent.

of the war, *which he is said to have left weeping. Embassadors of the Carthaginians desired peace of Scipio; they were sent by him to Rome to the Senate. Truce was granted them for* 45 *days 'till they should go to Rome and come back; thirty thousand pcunds of silver were received from them. The Senate ordered a peace to be made with the Carthaginians, according to the pleasure of Scipio. Scipio granted it upon these terms, that they should have no more than* 30 *ships, should give five hundred thousand pounds of silver*, and *restore the prisoners and deserters.*

22. Interim Annibale veniente ad Africam; pax turbata est; multa hostilia ab Afris facta sunt. Legati tamen eorum ex urbe venientes, a Romanis capti sunt, & jubente Scipione dimissi. Annibal quoque, frequentibus præliis victus a Scipione, petiit etiam ipse pacem. Cum ventum esset ad colloquium, iisdem conditionibus data est quibus prius: addita quingentis millibus pondo argenti, c. millia librarum propter novam perfidiam. Carthaginensibus conditiones displicuerunt, jusseruntque Annibalem pugnare. Infertur a Scipione,

22. *In the mean time, upon Annibal's coming to Africa, the peace was interrupted, & many hostilities committed by the Africans. Yet their embassadors,* as they were *coming from the city* Rome, *were taken by the Romans, and by Scipio's order dismissed. Annibal too being conquered in several battles by Scipio, begged peace himself too. When they came to a conference* upon it, *it was granted upon the same terms as before*; only *a hundred thousand libræ were added to the five hundred thousand pound weight of silver for their late treachery. These articles displeased the Carthaginians, and they ordered Annibal to fight. The war is carried*

&

& Massinissa alio rege Numidarum, qui amicitiam cum Scipione fecerat, Carthagini bellum. Annibal tres exploratores ad Scipionis castra misit; quos captos Scipio circumduci per castra jussit ostendique eis totum exercitum; mox etiam prandium dari dimittique, ut renunciarent Annibali quæ apud Romanos vidissent.

23. Interea prælium ab utroque duce instructum est, quale vix ulla memoria fuit: quum peritissimi viri copias suas ad bellum educerent. Scipio victor recedit, pene ipso Annibale capto: qui primum cum multis equitibus, deinde cum xx. postremo cum quatuor evasit. Inventa in castris Annibalis argenti pondo xx. millia, auri octingenta, cætera supellectili copiosa. Post id certamen pax cum Carthaginensibus facta est. Scipio Romam rediit, & ingenti gloria triumphavit, atque Africanus ex eo appellari cœptus est. Finem accepit secundum Punicum bellum, post annum nonum decimum quam cœperat.

by Scipio, and Massinissa, another King of the Numidians, who had made an alliance with Scipio, up to Carthage itself. *Annibal sent three spies to Scipio's camp, whom being seized Scipio ordered to be led round the camp, and the whole army to be shewn them; and then a dinner to be given them and dismissed, that they might tell Annibal what they had seen amongst the Romans.*

23. *In the mean time a battle was prepared for by both generals, such as scarce ever was in any age; when these most skilful men drew out their troops to the fight. Scipio comes off conqueror, Annibal himself being well nigh taken; who got off at first with many horse, then with twenty, and at last with* but *four. Twenty thousand pounds of silver were found in Annibal's camp, and eight hundred of gold, with other baggage in great plenty. After that battle a peace was made with the Carthaginians. Scipio returned to Rome, and triumphed in great glory, and begun to be called from thence Africanus. The second Carthaginian war had an end** 19 *years after it began.*

* A period was put to this war in its 18th year, that is, 552 from the building of Rome, just 200 years before Christ.



EUTROPII

BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ

LIBER IV.

TRansacto Punico bello, sequutum est Macedonicum contra Philippum regem.

2. Quingentesimo & quinquagesimo primo anno ab urbe condita, T. Quintius Flaminius adversus Philippum regem mittitur: res prospere gessit; pax ei data est his legibus, ne Græciæ civitatibus, quas Romani contra eum defenderant, bellum inferret, ut captivos & transfugas redderet, quin-

AFTER *the Carthaginian war* was *ended, the* * *Macedonian followed against King Philip.*

2. †*In the 551st year from the building of the city,* §*T. Quintius Flaminius is sent against King Philip. He managed his affairs successfully: a peace was granted him upon these terms, that he should not make war upon the cities of Greece which the Romans had defended against him, that he should restore the prisoners and*

* The Macedonian war begun 13 years before the conclusion of the Carthaginian.

† Livy says the 550th.

§ T. Quintius Flaminius was not the first commander that was sent into Macedonia after the end of the Punic war, but the third.

quinquaginta solum naves haberet, reliquas Romanis redderet: per annos decem quaterna millia pondo argenti præstaret, & obsidem daret filium suum Demetrium. Titus Quintius etiam Lacedæmoniis intulit bellum; ducem eorum Nabidem vicit; & quibus voluit conditionibus, in fidem accepit: ingenti gloria duxit ante currum nobilissimos obsides, Demetrium Philippi filium, & Armenem Nabidis.

3. Transacto bello Macedonico, sequutum est Syriacum contra Antiochum regem, P. Cornelio Scipione, M. Acilio Glabrione Consulibus. Huic Antiocho Annibal se junxerat, Carthaginem patriam suam, ne Romanis traderetur, relinquens. M. Acilius Glabrio in Achaia pugnavit bene. Castra regis Antiochi nocturna pugna capta sunt: ipse fugatur. Philippo quia contra Antiochum Romanis auxilio fuisset, filius Demetrius redditus est.

3. L. Cornelio Scipione, C. Lælio Consulibus, Scipio Africanus fratri suo L. Cornelio Scipioni Consuli legatus contra Antiochum profectus est. Annibal, qui cum Antiocho erat. navali prælio victus

deserters. should have only 50 *ships*, and *deliver up the rest to the Romans*; *should pay for ten years four thousand pound weight of silver, and give his son Demetrius as an hostage. T. Quintius likewise made war upon the Lacedemonians, conquered their Prince Nabis, and admitted him to a peace upon what terms he thought fit*: and *led before his chariot the most noble hostages, Demetrius the son of Philip, and Armenes the son of Nabis.*

3. After *the Macedonian war was ended, the Syrian followed against King Antiochus*; when *Publius Cornelius Scipio*, and *Marcus Acilius Glabrio*, were *Consuls. Annibal had joined himself to this Antiochus, quitting his native place Carthage, lest he should be delivered up to the Romans. M. Acilius Glabrio fought successfully in Achaia. The camp of King Antiochus was taken in a battle by night; he himself is forced to fly. Demetrius his son was returned Philip, because he had been assisting to the Romans agianst Antiochus.*

4. *L. Cornelius Scipio* and *G. Lælius being Consuls, Scipio Africanus went as lieutenant to his brother L. Cornelius Scipio the Consul, against Antiochus. Annibal, who was with Antiochus, was conquered in a bat-*

victus est. Ipse postea Antiochus circa Sipylum & Magnesiam Asiæ civitatem, a Consule Cornelio Scipione ingenti prælio fusus est. Auxilio fuit Romanis in ea pugna Eumenes, Attali regis frater, qui Eumeniam in Phrygia condidit. Quinquaginta millia peditum, iv. millia equitum eo certamine ex parte regis occisa sunt. Tum rex Antiochus pacem petit, quæ iisdem conditionibus datur a Senatu, quamquam victo, quibus ante offerebatur, ut ex Europa & Asia recederet, atque intra Taurum se contineret; x. millia talentorum, & xx. obsides præberet: Annibalem concitatorem belli dederet. Eumeni regi donatæ sunt omnes Asiæ civitates, quas Antiochus bello perdiderat: & Rhodiis qui auxilium Romanis contra regem Antiochum tulerant, multæ urbes concessæ sunt. Scipio Romam redit, ingenti gloria triumphavit; nomen & ipse, ad imitationem fratris, Asiatici accepit, quia Asiam vicerat: sicuti frater ipsius propter Africam domitam, Africanus appellabatur.

*tle by sea. Afterwards Antiochus himself was routed in a great battle by the Consul C. Scipio, about * Sipylus, and Magnesia, a city of Asia: Eumenes the brother of King Attalus, who built Eumenia in Phrygia, was assisting to the Romans in that battle: fifty thousand foot*, and *four thousand horse, were slain in that fight on the King's side. Then King Antiochus desires peace, which is granted* him, *tho' conquered upon the same terms on which it was offered before by the Senate, that he should withdraw out of Europe and Asia, and confine himself within † Taurus, give ten thousand talents, twenty and hostages*; and *surrender up Annibal the raiser of the war. All the cities of Asia were given to King Eumenes, which Antiochus had lost in the war; and many cities were granted to the Rhodians, who had given assistance to the Romans against King Antiochus. Scipio returned to Rome*, and *triumphed in great glory; and he too, in imitation of his brother, took the name of Asiaticus, because he had conquered Asia; as his brother, for the conquest of Africa, was called Africanus.*

* A mountain of Lydia, a province of Asia Minor.

† A mountain that takes its rise on the north side of Cilicia, and stretches from thence through the middle of Asia, as far as the Indies.

5. Spu-

5. Spurio Posthumio Albino, Q. Marcio Philippo Consulibus, M. Fulvius de Ætolis triumphavit. Annibal, qui victo Antiocho, ne Romanis traderetur, ad Prusiam Bithyniæ regem fugerat; repetitus etiam ab eo est per Titum Quintium Flaminium; &, cum tradendus esset Romanis, venenum bibit, apud Libyssam in finibus Nicomediensium sepultus est.

5. Spurius Posthumius Albinus and *Q. Marcius Philippus being Consuls, M. Fulvius triumphed over the* * *Ætolians. Annibal who* after *Antiochus* was *conquered, had fled to Prusias, King of Bithynia, that he might not be delivered up to the Romans, was demanded of him too by T. Quintius Flaminius; and, when he was to have been delivered up to the Romans, he drank poison, and was buried at Lybyssa, in the country of the Nicomedians.*

6. Philippo rege Macedoniæ mortuo, qui & adversum Romanos bellum gesserat, & postea Romanis contra Antiochum auxilium tulerat, filius ejus Perseus in Macedonia rebellavit, ingentibus copiis ad bellum paratis. Nam adjutores habebat Cotyn Thraciæ regem, & Illyrici regem, Gentium nomine. Romanis autem in auxilium erant Eumenes Asiæ rex, Ariarathres Cappadociæ, Antiochus Syriæ, Ptolemæus Ægypti, Massinissa Numidiæ. Prusias autem rex Bithyniæ, quanquam sororem Persei uxorem haberet, utrisque se æquum præbuit. Dux Romanorum P. Licinius Consul est a rege gravi prælio victus:

6. Philip King of Macedonia being dead, who too had carried on a war against the Romans, and had afterwards given assistance to the Romans against Antiochus; his son Perseus rebelled in Macedonia, having provided great forces for the war. For he had for his assistants Cotys the King of Thrace, and the King of Illyricum, Gentius by name. Eumenes, King of Asia, Ariarathes of Cappadocia, Antiochus of Syria, Ptolemy of Egypt, Massinissa of Numidia were assistant to the Romans. But Prusias King of Bithynia, altho' he had the sister of Perseus to wife, behaved himself as neuter betwixt both parties. The Consul P. Lucinius, general of the Romans, was beat by the King in a great battle. Nor yet

* The Ætolians were a people of Greece, in the west parts of Achaia.

victus: neque tamen Romani, quamquam superati, regi petenti pacem præstare voluerunt, nisi his conditionibus, ut se & suos Senatui & populo Romano dederet. Mox missus contra eum Lucius Æmilius Paulus Consul, & in Illyricum C. Anicius Prætor, contra Gentium. Sed Gentius facile uno prælio victus, mox se dedidit. Mater ejus & uxor, & duo filii, frater quoque ejus, simul in potestatem Romanorum venerunt. Ita bello intra dies xxx. perfecto, ante cognitum est Gentium victum, quam cœptum bellum nunciaretur.

would the Romans, tho' conquered, grant a peace to the King desiring it, but upon these terms, that he should surrender himself and subjects to the Senate and people of Rome. Soon after the Consul Lucius Æmilius Paulus was sent against him, and C. Anicius the Prætor into Illyricum against Gentius. But Gentius being easily conquered in one battle, presently surrendered himself. His mother and wife, and two sons, his brother too, came all together into the hands of the Romans. Thus the war being finished within 30 days, it was known that Gentius was conquered before the news was carried to Rome *that the war was begun.*

7. Cum Perseo autem Æmilius Paulus Consul tertio nonas Septembris dimicavit, vicitque eum, xx. millibus peditum ejus occisis; equitatus cum rege fuit integer, Romanorum c. milites amissi sunt: urbes Macedoniæ omnes, quas rex tenuerat, Romanis se dediderunt: ipse rex, cum desereretur ab amicis, venit in Pauli potestatem: sed honorem ei Æmilius non quasi victo habuit: nam & volentem sibi ad pedes cadere non permisit; sed juxta se in sella

7. But Æmilius Paulus the Consul engaged with Perseus on **the 3d of the Nones of Septemb. and defeated him, killing twenty thousand of his foot: the horse with the King was untouched, a hundred soldiers of the Romans were lost. All the cities of Macedonia which the King had had, surrendered themselves to the Romans: the King himself, being forsaken by his friends, came into the power of Paulus. But Æmilius paid him a respect, not as if* he had been *conquered: for he did not suffer him tho' desirous to throw him-*

* That is the 3d of Sept. for the Nones in that month were the 3d.

sella collocavit. Macedonibus & Illyriis hæ leges datæ sunt, ut liberi essent, & dimidium eorum tributorum præstarent, quæ regibus præstarent, ut appareret populum Romanum pro æquitate magis quam pro avaritia dimicare; atque in conventu infinitorum populorum Paulus hæc pronuntiavit, & legationes multarum gentium, quæ ad eum venerant, magnificentissimo pavit convivio, dicens, ejusdem hominis esse debere & bello vincere, & convivii apparatu elegantem esse.

8. Mox septuaginta civitates Epiri, quæ rebellarant, cepit: prædam militibus distribuit: Romam cum ingenti pompa rediit in nave Persei, quæ inusitatæ magnitudinis fuisse traditur, adeo ut xvi. ordines habuisse dicatur remorum. Triumphavit autem magnificentissime in curru aureo, cum duobus filiis utroque latere astantibus. Ducti sunt ante currum duo regis filii, & ipse Perseus, xlv. annos natus. Post eum etiam C. Anicus de Illyriis triumphavit: Gentius cum fratre & filiis ante currum ductus est. Ad hoc specta-

self at his feet, but placed him in a chair by himself. These terms were granted to the Macedonians and Illyrians, that they should be free, and pay half the tribute which they had paid to their Kings, that it might appear that the Roman people fought more for equity than avarice. And Paulus declared these things in an assembly of an infinite number of people; and entertained, in a most splendid feast, the embassadors of many nations which had come to him, saying, that it ought to be the quality of the same man, both to conquer, in war, and to be handsome in his entertainments.

8. *Soon after he reduced 70 cities of Epire, that had rebelled, and divided the plunder amongst his soldiers; he returned to Rome in mighty pomp, in a ship of Perseus's, which is said to have been of an unusual bigness, so that it is reported to have had 16 banks of oars; and he triumphed most splendidly in a golden chariot, with his two sons standing on each side* of him. *There were led before his chariot the two sons of the King, and Perseus himself, forty five years old. After him too C. Anicius triumphed over the Illyrians. Gentius, with his brother and his sons, was led before his chariot*

culum multarum gentium reges Romam venerunt: inter alios etiam venit Attalus atque Eumenes Asiæ reges, atque Prusias Bithyniæ: magno honore accepti sunt & permittente Senatu, dona quæ attulerant, in Capitolio posuerunt. Prusias etiam filium suum Nicomedem Senatui commendavit.

9. Insequenti anno Lucius Memmius in Hispania bene pugnavit. Marcellus postea Consul res ibidem prospere gessit.

10. Tertium deinde bellum contra Carthaginem suscipitur, DC. & altero anno ab urbe condita, L. Manlio Censorino, & Marco Manlio Consulibus, anno li. postquam secundum Punicum bellum transactum erat. Hi profecti Carthaginem oppugnaverunt. Contra eos Asdrubal dux Carthaginensium dimicabat. Famea, dux alius, equitatui præerat Carthaginensium. Scipio tunc, Scipionis Africani nepos, Tribunus ibi

**The Kings of several nations came to Rome to this sight: amongst others came Attalus and Eumenes, Kings of Asia, and Prusias of Bithynia: they were entertained with great honour, and by the permission of the Senate, deposited the presents they had brought in the Capitol. Prusias likewise recommended his son Nicomedes to the Senate.*

9. *In the following year Lucius Memmius fought successfully in Spain. Afterwards Marcellus the Consul managed matters successfully in the same place.*

10. *Then a third war is undertaken against Carthage, in the year from the building of the city* † 601, *Lucius Manlius Censorinus, and Marcus Manlius being Consuls, in the year* 51, *after the 2d Punick war had been ended. These going to Carthage, attacked it. Asdrubal, general of the Carthaginians, fought against them. Famea, another general, commanded the horse of the Carthaginians. At that time* §*Scipio, grandson of Scipio Africanus, served there as a* ||*Tribune of*

* This is a mistake; several designed so to do, and amongst them Eumenes; but because he had stood neuter, the Romans had no mind he should, and therefore passed a law, *ne cui regi Romam venire liceret*. Prusias, indeed, after the triumph, was civilly received.

† 604 it should be.

§ He was the son of Æmilius Paulus, but adopted by the son of Scipio Africanus.

|| A Tribune was an officer among the Romans, much the same with our Colonels. See Rosinus or Pitiscus.

mi-

militabat, cujus apud omnes ingens metus & reverentia erat. Nam & paratissimus ad dimicandum, & consultissimus habebatur. Itaque per eum multa prospere gesta sunt: neque quidquam magis vel Asdrubal vel Famea vitabant, quam contra eam Romanorum partem pugnam committere, ubi Scipio dimicabat.

whom there was great awe and reverence amongst all. For he was *both very forward for fighting, and was reckoned very prudent. Wherefore, many things were successfully managed by him: nor did Asdrubal or Famea avoid any thing more than to engage in fight against that part of the Romans, where Scipio fought.*

11. Per idem tempus Massinissa rex Numidarum, per annos sexaginta fere amicus populi Romani, anno vitæ suæ xcvii. mortuus est, xliv. filiis relictis. Scipionem divisorem regni inter filios esse jussit.

11. *About the same time Massinissa, King of the Numidians, an ally of the Roman people for almost sixty years, died in the 97th year of his age, leaving forty four sons. He ordered* in his will *Scipio to be the divider of the kingdom amongst his sons.*

12. Cum igitur clarum Scipionis nomen esset, juvenis adhuc Consul est factus, & contra Carthaginem missus. Is eam cepit, ac diruit: spolia ibi inventa, quæ de variarum civitatum excidiis Carthago collegerat, & ornamenta urbium, civitatibus Siciliæ, Italiæ, & Africæ, reddidit, quæ sua recognoscebant. Ita Carthago, septingentesimo anno postquam condita erat, deleta est. Scipio nomen, quod avus ejus acceperat, meru-

12. *When therefore the name of Scipio was* now *become famous he was made Consul,* whilst he was *yet* **young, and sent against Carthage. He took and demolished it. He restored the spoils found there, which Carthage had gathered together from the ruins of many cities, and the ornaments of several towns, to the cities of Sicily, Italy, and Africa, which knew their own again. Thus Carthage was destroyed in the 700th year after it was built. Scipio deserved the name which*

* *Juvenis* is a word of latitude enough: he was then 38 years of age, whereas, by the Villian law, he should have been at least 43 current.

it: scilicet, ut propter virtutem etiam ipse Africanus Junior vocaretur.

his grandfather had received; that is, to be called, for his good conduct, Africanus Junior.

13. Interim in Macedonia quidam Pseudo Philippus arma movit, & Romanum Prætorem Publium Juvenicum contra se missum ad internecionem vicit. Post eum Q. Cæcilius Metellus dux a Romanis contra Pseudo Philippum missus est, & viginti-quinque millibus ex militibus ejus occisis, Macedoniam recepit. Ipsum etiam Pseudo Philippum in potestatem suam redegit.

13. *In the mean time a certain pretended Philip took up arms in Macedonia, and defeated with terrible slaughter the Roman Prætor Publius Juvenicus,* that was *sent against him. After him Q. Cæcilius Metellus was sent general by the Romans against this false Philip, and twenty five thousand of his soldiers being slain, he recovered Macedonia, and got the pretended Philip into his power.*

14. Corinthiis quoque bellum indictum est nobilissimæ Greciæ civitati, propter injuriam Legatorum Romanorum. Hanc Mummius Consul cepit ac diruit. Tres igitur Romæ simul celeberrimi triumphi fuerunt: Africani ex Africa, ante cujus currum ductus est Asdrubal: Metelli, ex Macedonia, cujus currum præcessit Andriscus, qui & Pseudo Philippus dicitur: Mummii, ex Corintho, ante quem signa ænea, & pictæ tabulæ, & alia urbis clarissimæ ornamenta prælata sunt.

14. *A war likewise was proclaimed against the Corinthians, a very noble State of Greece, for an insult upon the Roman embassadors. Mummius the Consul took* this city, *and demolished it. Wherefore there were three very famous triumphs at Rome all altogether; Africanus's over Africa, before whose chariot Asdrubal was led; Metellus's over Macedonia, before whose chariot went Andriscus, who is likewise called the false Philip; and Mummius's over Corinth, before whom brazen statues, and pictures, and other ornaments of* that *most famous city were carried.*

15. Iterum in Macedonia Pseudo Perseus, qui se Per-

15. *Again in Macedonia a pretended Perseus, who said*

sei filium esse dicebat; collectis servis, rebellavit, & cum septemdecim armatorum millia haberet, a Tremellio Quæstore superatus est. His diebus Androgynus Romæ visus, jussu aruspicum in mare mersus est.

*that he was the son of Perseus, having drawn together some slaves, rebelled, and after he had got together seventeen thousand armed men, was routed by Tremellius the * Quæstor. In these times † an Hermaphrodite was seen at Rome, and by order of the § Aruspices was drowned in the sea.*

16. Eodem tempore Metellus in Celtiberia apud Hispanos egregias res gessit. Successit ei Quintus Pompeius. Nec multo post Quintus quoque Cæpio ad idem bellum missus, quod quidam Viriatus contra Romanos, in Lusitania, gerebat. Quo metu Viriatus a suis is interfectus est: cum quatuordecim annos Hispanias adversum Romanos movisset. Pastor primo fuit; mox latronum dux: postremo tantos ad bellum populos concitavit, ut assertor contra Romanos Hispaniæ putaretur; & cum interfectores ejus præmium a

16. *At the same time Metellus performed notable things in Celtiberia amongst the Spaniards. Q. Pompeius succeeded him. And not long after Q. Cæpio too was sent to the same war, which one Viriatus carried on against the Romans in Lusitania. Upon which terror Viriatus was slain by his own men, after he had excited Spain against the Romons for 14 years together. He was first a shepherd; by and by a captain* of a gang *of robbers: at last he raised so many nations to a war, that he was looked upon as the protector of Spain against the Romans; and when his assassins desired a*

* The Quæstor in the Roman army was a sort of a pay-master, whose business too it was to take care of the spoil that was not disposed of as a booty to the soldiers, and to give a just account to the Quæstores or officers of the treasury at Rome.

† It was always the hard fate of these poor creatures among the Romans, as often as they were discovered, to be thus served, of which there are more instances than one in Livy.

§ These men were so called from Ara and Specio, because their chief business was to judge of future events by consulting the entrails of the sacrifices.

Cæpione Consule peterent, esponsum est, nusquam Romanis placuisse imperatorem a suis militibus interfici.

17. Quintus Pompeius deinde Consul a Numantinis, quæ Hispaniæ civitas fuit opulentissima, superatus, pacem ignobilem fecit. Post eum Caius Hostilius Mancinus Consul iterum cum Numantinis pacem fecit infamem, quam Populus & Senatus jussit infringi, atque ipsum Mancinum hostibus tradi: ut in illo, quem auctorem fœderis habebant, injuriam soluti fœderis vindicarent. Post tantam igitur ignominiam, qua a Numantinis bis Romani exercitus fuerant subjugati, Publius Scipio Africanus secundum Consul factus, & ad Numantiam missus est. Is primum, militem vitiosum & ignavum, exercendo magis quam puniendo, sine aliqua acerbitate correxit. Tum multas Hispaniæ civitates partim bello cepit, partim in deditionem accepit. Postremo ipsam Numantiam diu obsessam, fame confecit, & a solo evertit: reliquam provinciam in fidem accepit.

reward from the Consul Cæpio, answer was made them, that it was never a thing agreeable to the Romans, that a general should be slain by his own soldiers.

17. *After that Q. Pompeius the Consul being routed by the Numantians, which was a very wealthy state of Spain, made a scandalous peace with them. After him the Consul C. Hostilis Mancinus made again an infamous peace with the Numantians, which the people and Senate ordered to be broke, and Mancinus himself to be delivered up to the enemies, that they might revenge upon him whom they had for the author of the treaty the injury of the breach of it. Wherefore, after so great a disgrace, with which the Roman armies had been twice defeated by the Numantians, Publius Scipio Africanus was made a second time Consul, and sent to Numantia. He first reformed the vitious and idle soldiers by exercising rather than punishing them, without any severity. Then he took many cities of Spain, partly by force, and partly by surrender. At last he reduced Numantia by famine,* after he had *besieged it a long time, and razed it to the ground, and recovered the rest of the province upon promise of quarter.*

18. Eo-

18. Eo tempore Attalus rex Asiæ, frater Eumenis, mortuus est, hæredemque populum Romanum reliquit. Ita imperio Romano per testamentum Asia accessit.

19. Mox etiam Decimus Junius Brutus de Gallæcis & Lusitanis triumphavit magna gloria: & Publius Scipio Africanus de Numantinis secundum triumphum egit, xiv. anno postquam priorem de Africa egerat.

20. Motum interim in Asia bellum est ab Aristonico Eumenis filio, qui ex concubina susceptus fuerat. Is Eumenes frater Attali fuerat. Adversus eum missus est P. Licinius Crassus: habuit infinita regum auxilia: nam & Bithyniæ rex Nicomedes Romanos juvit, & Mithridates Ponticus cum quo postea bellum gravissimum fuit: & Ariarathes Capnadox, & Pylæmenes Paphlagon. Victus est tamen Crassus, & in prælio interfectus: caput ejus Aristonico oblatum est, corpus Smyrnæ sepultum. Postea Perpenna Consul Romanus

*18. At that time Attalus King of Asia, *brother of Eumenes, died, and left the Roman people his heir. Thus Asia was added by will to the Roman empire.*

19. By and by Decimus Brutus triumphed over the Gallæcians and Lusitanians in great glory; and Publius Scipio Africanus had a second triumph for the Numantians, 14 years after he had had the former in Africa.

20. In the mean time, a war was raised in Asia by Aristonicus, the son of Eumenes, who had been begot of a concubine. That Eumenes was the brother of Attalus. Publius Licinius Crassus was sent against him. He had a great many auxiliary troops from several *Kings. For both Nicomedes King of Bithynia assisted the Romans, and Mithridates† of Pontus; with whom they had afterwards a very dangerous war, and Ariarathes the Cappadocian, and Pylemenes the Paphlagonian. However, Crassus was defeated, and slain in the battle: his head was brought to Aristonicus, and his body buried at §Smyrna. Af-*

* This Attalus was the third of the name, and son of Eumenes, who was brother to Attalus the second.

† This was not that Great Mithridates that had that long war with the Romans, but his father surnamed Evergetes.

§ A city of Ionia, in Asia Minor, near the Ægean sea.

qui

qui successor Crasso veniebat, audita belli fortuna, ad Asiam celeravit: acie victum Aristonicum, apud Stratonicem civitatem, quo fugerat, fame ad deditionem compulit. Aristonicus jussu Senatus Romae in carcere strangulatus; triumphari enim de eo non poterat, quia Perpenna apud Pergamum, rediens, diem obierat.

*terwards Perpenna the Roman Consul, who came as successor to Crassus, hearing of the fortune of the war, made haste to Asia, and obliged Aristonicus, being overthrown in a battle, at the city * Stratonice, whither he had fled, by famine to a surrender. Aristonicus by order of the Senate † was strangled at Rome in prison; for he could not be triumphed over, because Perpenna, as he was coming home, died at § Pergamus.*

21. Lucio Cæcilio Metello, & Tito Quintio Flaminio Consulibus, Carthago in Africa jussu Senatus reparata est, quæ nunc manet; annis duobus & viginti postquam a Scipione fuerat eversa. Deducti eo sunt cives Romani.

21. *Lucius Cæcilius Metellus and T. Quintius Flaminius being Consuls, Carthage in Africa, ‖ by order of the Senate, was rebuilt, which still continues, two and twenty years after it had been destroyed by Scipio.* Some *Roman citizens were transported thither.*

22. Anno DCXXVII. ab urbe condita, Caius Cassius Longinus, & Sextus Domitius Calvinus Consules, Gallis Transalpinis bellum intulerunt, & Arvernorum nobilissimæ tum civitati, atque eorum regi Bituitio: infinitamque multitudinem juxta Rhodanum fluvium

22. *In the year 627 from the building of the City, Caius Cassius Longinus, and Sextus Domitius Calvinus the Consuls, made war upon the Transalpine Gauls, and* particularly *upon the most noble state of the Arverni, and their King Bituitius: and killed an infinite number of them, nigh the river Rhone. A*

* A city of Caria, in Asia Minor.

† The Romans oftentimes disposed of their prisoners of war in this manner, but for the credit of Christianity; which, tho' it has not abolished war, has abated the horrors of it; a contrary custom now prevails in these parts of the world.

§ A city of Asia Minor, in the Greater Mysia.

‖ This was was done by a law preferred by C. Gracchus, Tribune of the Commons, much against the inclination of the Senate.

in-

interfecerunt. Præda ex torquibus Gallorum ingens Romam delata est. Bituitus se Domitio dedidit, atque ab eo Romam ductus est, magnaque gloria Consules ambo triumpharunt.

great deal of plunder, consisting *of the* * *gold chains of the Gauls was brought to Rome*, † *Bituitus surrendered himself to Domitius, and was brought by him to Rome; and both the Consuls triumphed in great glory.*

23. Marco Portio Catone, & Quinto Marcio Rege Consulibus, DCXXX. anno & tertio ab urbe condita Narbonam in Gallia colonia deducta est. Postea L. Metello & Quinto Mucio Scævola Consulibus, de Dalmatia triumphatum est.

23. *Marcus Poetius Cato, and Quintus Marcius Rex being Consuls, in the year 633 from the building of the city, a colony was carried to* || *Narbon in Gaul. Afterwards the Consuls L. Metellus and Quintus Mucius Scævola triumphed over Dalmatia.*

24. Ab urbe condita anno DCXXXV. C. Cato Consul Scordiscis intulit bellum, ignominioseque pugnavit.

24. *In the year* § 635 *from the building of the city, C. Cato the Consul made war upon the* ** *Scordisci, and came off* but *ignominiously.*

25. C. Cæcilio Metello & Cnæo Carbone Consulibus duo Metelli fratres eodem die alterum ex Thracia, ex Sardinia alterum triumphum egerunt. Nuntiatumque Romæ est, Cimbros e Gallia in Italiam transisse.

25. When *C. Cæcilius Metellus* and *Cnæus Carbo* were *Consuls, the two Metellus's brothers had* each *a triumph the same day, one from Thrace, and another from Sardinia. And news was brought to Rome, that the* |||| *Cimbri had passed from Gaul into Italy.*

26. P. Scipione Nasica, & L. Calpurnio Bestia Consu-

26. When *P. Scipio Nasica* and *L. Calpurnius Bestia* were

* These were worn by the Gallick officers about their necks.

† He did not surrender to Domitius; but, being defeated the year following by Q. Fabius Æmilius, and coming to Rome to endeavour to give the senate satisfaction, he was there made a prisoner.

|| Not far from Spain, upon the Mediteranean.

§ It should be 639.

** A people of Thrace.

|||| These Cimbri came from Jutland, which from thence was called Cimbrica Chersonesus.

libus, Jugurthæ Numidarum regi bellum illatum est quod Adherbalem & Hiempsalem, Micipsæ filios, fratres suos, reges & Populi Romani amicos interemisset. Missus adversus eum Consul Calpurnius Bestia, corruptus regis pecunia pacem cum eo flagitiosissimam fecit, quæ a Senatu reprobata est. Postea contra eundem insequenti anno Spurius Albinus Posthumius profectus est. Is quoque per fratrem ignominiose contra Numidas pugnavit.

27. Tertio missus Quintus Cæcilius Metellus Consul, exercitum ingenti severitate & moderatione correctum, cum nihil in quemquam cruentum faceret, ad disciplinam Romanam reduxit. Jugurtham variis præliis vicit, elephantos ejus occidit, vel cepit. Et cum jam bello finem impositurus esset, successum est ei a C.

Consuls war was made upon Jugurtha King of the Numidians, because he had killed Adherbal and Hiempsal, the sons of Micipsa, his brothers, Kings, and allies of the Roman people. The Consul Calpurnius Bestia was sent against him, and *being bribed by the King's money, made a most scandalous peace with him. which was disallowed of by the Senate. Afterwards in the year following, Spurius Albanus Posthumius went against him. He likewise engaged the Numidians by his brother with ignominy.*

27. *Quintius Cæcilius Metellus being sent in the third place, reduced the Roman army, reformed with great strictness and moderation* too, *since he did nothing cruel by any body, to the Roman discipline. He beat Jugurtha in several battles, killed or took* all *his elephants.* And when he was now just ready to put an end to the war, he was succeeded by C.*

* This was oftentimes the fate of the Roman generals to be recalled when they had almost finished their work. But tho' this yearly change of their generals is thought by some an error in the Roman conduct, yet the progress of their arms notwithstanding, is proof enough to the contrary. They were by this means always furnished with such a stock of excellent commanders, as no nation in the world besides ever had, or could have, in any other way of management. Besides, as their generals knew their time to be but short, that thought naturally put them upon acting with vigour. There was no dallying in those circumstances for a man that had the least spark of honour or ambition in him, whilst others were pushed on to excel and distinguish themselves in the service of their country by the near prospect and hope of seeing themselves, by their good behaviour, advanced to the same dignity.

Ma-

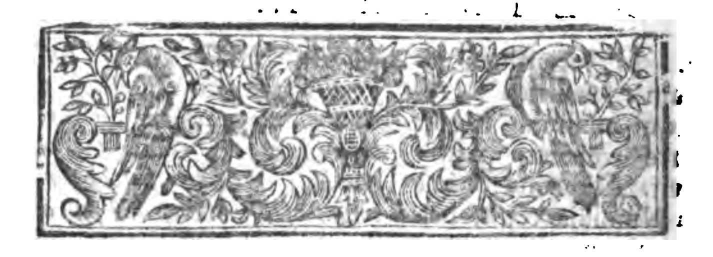
Mario. Is Jugurtham & Bocchum Mauritaniæ regem, qui auxilium Jugurthæ ferre cœperat, pariter ſuperavit. Aliquanta & ipſe oppida Numidiæ cepit, belloq; terminum poſuit, capto Jugurtha per Quæſtorem ſuum Cornelium Syllam, ingentem virum, tradente Boccho Jugurtham, qui pro eo ante pugnaverat.

Marius. He conquered both Jugurtha and Bocchus King of Mauritania who had juſt then *begun to give aſſiſtance to Jugurtha. He likewiſe took ſome towns of Numidia, and put an end to the war, by taking Jugurtha by his Quæſtor Cornelius Sylla, a great man, Bocchus delivering up Jugurtha, who had fought for him before.*

28. A Marco Junio Silano collega Quinti Metelli Cimbri in Gallia, & a Minucio Rufo in Macedonia Scordiſci & Triballi, & a Servilio Cæpione in Hiſpania Luſitani victi ſunt: & duo triumphi de Jugurtha, primus per Metellum, ſecundus per Marium, acti ſunt. Ante currum tamen Marii Jugurtha cum duobus filiis ductus eſt catenatus, & mox juſſu Conſulis in carcere ſtrangulatus.

28. *The Cimbri were defeated in Gaul by Marcus Junius Silanus, the colleague of Quintus Metellus, and the Scordiſci and Triballi by Minutius Rufus in Macedonia; and the Luſitani by Servilius Cæpio in Spain: and there were two triumphs over Jugurtha, the firſt by Metellus,* and *the ſecond by Marius. Jugurtha with his two ſons was led in chains before the chariot of Marius, and ſoon after was ſtrangled in priſon by order of the Conſul.*





EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ

LIBER V.

DUM bellum in Numidia contra Jugurtham geritur, Romani Consules Marcus Manlius & Quintus Cæpio a Cimbris & Teutonibus & Tigurinis & Ambronibus, quæ erant Germanorum & Gallorum gentes, victi sunt juxta flumen Rhodanum, & ingenti internecione attriti, etiam castra sua, & magnam partem exercitus perdiderunt. Timor Romæ grandis fuit, quantus vix Annibalis tempore Punicis bellis, ne iterum Galli Romam venirent. Ergo Marius post victori-

*WHILST the war is carried on in Numidia against Jugurtha, the Roman Consuls, M. Manlius, and Q. Cæpio were beat nigh the river Rhone, by the Cimbri and the *Teutones and the †Tigurini, and the Ambrones, which were nations of the Germans and Gauls; and being slaughtered with prodigious havock, likewise lost their camp, and a great part of their army. There was a mighty consternation at Rome, such as was hardly in the time of Annibal in the Carthaginian wars, lest the Gauls should again come to Rome.*

* The Teutones were neighbours to the Cimbri, bordering upon the Baltic sea.

† The Tigurini and Ambrones were inhabitants of the country now called Switzerland.

am

am Jugurthinam secundum Consul est factus; bellumq; ei contra Cimbros & Teutones decretum est. Tertio quoque ei & quarto delatus est Consulatus: quia bella cum Cimbris protrahebantur: sed in quarto Consulatu collegam habuit Quintum Luctatium Catulum. Cum Cimbris itaque conflixit, & duobus præliis cc. millia cepit, & ducem eorum Teutobodum; propter quod meritum absens quintum Consul est factus.

Wherefore Marius, after the conquest of Jugurtha, was made a second time Consul, and the war against the Cimbri and the Teutones committed to him. The Consulship was likewise given him a third and fourth time, because the war with the Cimbri continued. But in his fourth Consulate he had for his colleague, Quintus Luctatius Catulus. Wherefore he engaged with the Cimbri, and took two hundred thousand of them in two battles, and their general Teutobodus; for which good service he was made Consul, when *absent, a fifth time.*

2. Interea Cimbri & Teutones, quorum copia adhuc infinita erat, ad Italiam transierunt. Iterum a Caio Mario & Quinto Catulo contra eos dimicatum est; sed a Catuli parte felicius. Nam eo prælio, quod simul ambo gesserunt, cxl. millia aut in pugna, aut in fuga cæsa sunt; & lx. millia capta. Romani milites ex utroque exercitu trecenti perierunt. Tria & triginta signa Cimbris sublata sunt; ex his exercitus Marii duo reportavit, Catuli exercitus xxx, & unum. Is belli finis fuit; triumphus utrique decretus est.

2. *In the mean time the Cimbri and the Teutones, of which there was still an infinite number, passed into Italy. Again a battle was fought with them by C. Marius and Quintus Catulus, but on the part of Catulus more successfully; for in that battle, which they both fought together, one hundred and forty thousand were slain, either in the battle, or in the flight, and sixty thousand taken. Three hundred Roman soldiers of both armies were slain. Three and thirty standards were taken from the Cimbri, of which the army of Marius took two, and the army of Catulus thirty and one. That was an end of the war,* and *a triumph was decreed for them both.*

3. Sexto

3. Sexto Julio Cæſare, & L. Marcio Philippo Conſulibus, ſexcenteſimo quinquageſimo nono anno ab urbe condita, cum prope alia omnia bella ceſſaſſent, in Italia graviſſimum bellum Picentes, Marſi, Pelignique moverunt: qui cum annis numeroſis jam Populo Romano obedirent, tum libertatem ſibi æquam aſſerere cœperunt. Perniciosum admodum hoc bellum fuit. P. Rutilius Conſul in eo occiſus eſt: Cæpio nobilis juvenis, & Porcius Cato alius Conſul. Duces autem adverſus Romanos Picentibus & Marſis fuerunt, Titus Vietius, Hierus Aſinius, Titus Herennius, Aulus Cluentius. A Romanis bene contra eos pugnatum eſt a Caio Mario, qui ſexies Conſul fuerat; & a Cnæo Pompeio, maxime tamen a Lucio Cornelio Sylla, qui inter alia facta egregia, ita Cluentium hoſtium ducem cum magnis copiis fudit, ut ex ſuis nec unum amitteret. Quadriennio, cum gravi tamen calamitate, hoc bellum tractum eſt. Quinto demum anno finem accepit per

3. When *Sextus Julius Cæſar*, and *M. Lucius Philippus* were *Conſuls*, *in the 659th year from the building of the city, when almoſt all other wars had ceaſed*; *the Picentes, the Marſi and Peligni raiſed a moſt terrible war in Italy: who after they had been ſubject to the Romans for ſeveral years, begun then to claim to themſelves* * *an equal liberty. This was a very deſtructive war. The Conſul P. Rutilius was ſlain in it: Cæpio, a noble youth, and Porcius Cato, another Conſul. The generals of the Picentes and Marſi againſt the Romans, were Titus Vietius, Hierus Aſinius, Titus Herennius, Aulus Cluentius. The war was ſucceſsfully managed againſt them* by the Romans, i. e. *by C. Marius, who had been ſix times Conſul, and by* † *Cnæus Pompeius, but eſpecially by Lucius Cornelius Sylla; who, among other extraordinary actions, did ſo rout Cluentius, the general of the enemies, with his great army, that he loſt not one of his own men. This war was ſpun out for four years, with great loſs. At laſt, in the 5th year, it had its period by Lucius Cornelius Sylla the Con-*

* It was the freedom of Rome they deſired, and that very juſtly, having, by their blood and treaſure, contributed not a little to the grandeur of it. This was called the Social War, and might eaſily have been prevented by a little reaſonable compliance in the Romans.

† This was the father of Pompey the Great.

per Lucium Cornelium Syllam Consulem, cum antea in eodem bello ipse multa strenue Prætor gessisset.

4. Anno urbis conditæ Dclxii. primum Romæ bellum civile C. Marius sexies Consul dedit. Nam cum Sylla Consul contra Mithridatem gesturus bellum, qui Asiam & Achaiam occupaverat, mitteretur: isque exercitum in Campania paulisper teneret, ut belli socialis, de quo diximus, quod intra Italiam gestum fuerat, reliquiæ tollerentur. Marius affectavit, ut ipse ad bellum Mithridaticum mitteretur. Quare Sylla commotus cum exercitu ad urbem venit. Illic contra Marium & Sulpicium dimicavit, primus urbem Romam ingressus est, Sulpicium interfecit, Marium fugavit: atque ita Consulibus ordinatis in futurum annum, Cnæo Octavio & L. Cornelio Cinna, ad Asiam profectus est.

5. Mithridates enim, qui Ponti rex erat, atque Armeniam Minorem, & totum Ponticum mare in circuitu

sul, after he had performed many things before in the same war, in quality of *Prætor*, *very gallantly*.

4. *In the year from the building of the city* * 662, *C. Marius*, who had been *six times Consul, raised the first civil war at Rome. For when the Consul Sylla was sent to carry on the war against Mithridates, who had seized upon Asia and Achaia, and kept his army in Campania a little, that the relicks of the social war, of which we have spoke* above *which had been carried on within Italy, might be taken off; Marius affected to be sent to the Mithridatick war. At which thing Sylla being nettled, came with his army to town. There he engaged against Marius and Sulpicius:* † *he killed Sulpicius*, and *obliged Marius to fly: and so having settled the Consuls for the year following*, i. e. *Cnæus Octavius and L. Cornelius Cinna, he went to Asia*.

5. *For Mithridates, who was King of Pontus, and had the Lesser Armenia, and the whole Pontick Sea all round with the*

* It should be 665.

† I have not translated the words *primus urbem Romam ingressus est*, because it is visibly impossible to make any agreeable sense of them. Some words have been undoubtedly left out, and the author means perhaps to say what Madam Dacier supposes he might write, *primus civis urbem Romam armatus ingressus est*.

cum

cum Bosporo tenebat, primo Nicomedem amicum populi Romani Bithynia voluit expellere: Senatuique mandavit, bellum se ei propter injurias quas passus fuerat illaturum. A Senatu responsum est Mithridati, si id faceret, quod & ipse bellum a Romanis pateretur. Quare iratus Cappadociam statim occupavit, & ex ea Ariobarzanem regem & amicum populi Romani fugavit. Mox etiam Bithyniam invasit, & Paphlagoniam, pulsis ex ea regibus, amicis populi Romani, Pylæmene & Nicomede. Inde ad Ephesum contendit: & per omnem Asiam litteras misit, ut ubicumque inventi essent cives Romani, uno die occiderentur.

Bosporus, designed first to drive Nicomedes, a friend of the Roman people, out of Bithynia, and sent word to the Senate, that he would make war upon him, because of the injuries he had suffered from him. *Answer was made by the Senate to Mithridates, that if he did so, he likewise would have a war with the Romans. At which thing being angry, he immediately seized upon Cappadocia, and drove Ariobarzanes, a King and friend of the Roman people, out of it. By and by too he seized upon Bithynia, and Paphlagonia, driving the Kings out of it, friends of the Roman people, Pylæmenes and Nicomedes. From thence he went to* * *Ephesus, and sent letters thro' all Asia, that wheresoever any Roman citizens should be found, they should be killed in one day.*

6. Interea etiam Athenæ civitas Achaiæ ab Aristone Atheniensi Mithridati tradita est. Miserat enim jam ad Achaiam Mithridates Archelaum ducem suum cum cxx. millibus equitum ac peditum; per quem etiam reliqua Græcia occupata est. Sylla Archelaum apud Piræum non longe ab Athenis obsedit, ipsamque urbem cepit. Postea commisso præ-

6. *In the mean time too Athens a city of Achaia was delivered by Ariston the Athenian to Mithridates. For Mithridates had already sent his general Archelaus to Achaia with a hundred and twenty thousand horse and foot; by whom the rest of Greece too was seized. Sylla besieged Archelaus at Pyræus not far from Athens, and took the city itself. Afterwards a battle being fought against Archelaus,*

* A city of Asia Minor in Ionia, near the Ægean sea.

lio

lio contra Archelaum, ita eum vicit, ut ex cxx. millibus vix decem supereſſent Archelao, & ex Syllæ exercitu xiv. tantum homines interficerentur. Hac pugna Mithridates cognita, lxx. millia lectiſſima ex Aſia Archelao miſit, contra quem Sylla iterum commiſit. Primo prælio viginti millia hoſtium interfecta ſunt, filiuſque Archelai Diogenes: ſecundo omnes Mithridatis copiæ extinctæ ſunt. Archelaus ipſe triduo nudus in paludibus latuit. Hæc re cognita, Mithridates cum Sylla de pace agere cœpit.

he ſo conquered him, that of a hundred and twenty thouſand, ſcarce ten were left Archelaus, and fourteen men only of Sylla's army were ſlain. Mithridates having heard of this battle, ſent ſeventy thouſand choſen men out of Aſia to Archelaus, againſt whom Sylla again engaged. In the firſt battle twenty thouſand of the enemies were ſlain, and the ſon of Archelaus Diogenes. In the ſecond all the forces of Mithridates were deſtroyed. Archelaus lay hid for three days in the fens. This thing being known, Mithridates begun to treat about a peace with Sylla.

7. Interim eo tempore Sylla etiam Dardanos, Scordiſcos, Dalmatias & Mœſos partim vicit, alios in fidem accepit. Sed cum legati a rege Mithridate, qui pacem petebant, veniſſent, non aliter ſe daturum Sylla eſſe reſpondit, niſi rex, relictis his quæ occupaverat, ad regnum ſuum rediſſet. Poſtea tamen ad colloquium ambo venerunt, pax inter eos ordinata eſt; ut Sylla ad bellum civile feſtinans, a tergo periculum non haberet. Nam cum Sylla in Achaia atque Aſia Mithridatem vicit, Marius, qui fugatus erat, & Cornelius Cinna unus ex

7. In the mean while Sylla at that time partly conquered the Dardanians, the Scordiſci, the Dalmatians, and the Mæſians, took in others upon promiſe of quarter. But when the deputies were come from Mithridates, who deſired peace, Sylla replied that he would no otherwiſe give it, unleſs the King, quitting thoſe places *he had ſeized, returned into his own kingdom. Yet afterwards they both came to a conference, a peace was ſettled between them, that Sylla haſtening to the civil war, might have no danger in his rear. For whilſt Sylla was conquering Mithridates in Achaia and Aſia, Marius who had been forced to fly, and*

Consulibus, bellum in Italia repararunt: & ingressi urbem Romam, nobilissimos ex Senatu & Consulares viros interfecerunt, multos proscripserunt; ipsius Syllæ domo eversa, filios & uxorem ad fugam compulerunt: universus reliquus Senatus ex urbe fugiens, ad Syllam in Græciam venit, orans ut patriæ subveniret. Ille in Italiam trajecit, bellum civile gesturus adversus Norbanum & Scipionem Consules, & primo prælio contra Norbanum dimicavit, non longe a Capua: tum vii. millia ejus cecidit, vi. millia cepit, cxxiv. suorum amisit. Inde etiam sed ad Scipionem convertit, & ante prælium totum ejus exercitum sine sanguine in deditionem accepit.

Cornelius Cinna one of the Consuls, renewed the war in Italy, and entering the city Rome, slew the noblest of the Senate: and several *Consular gentlemen*, and * *proscribed many: the house of Sylla himself being pulled down, they forced his sons and wife to fly: all the rest of the Senate flying out of the city came into Greece to Sylla, begging* of him *that he would relieve his country. He went over into Italy, in order to carry on a civil war against the Consuls Scipio and Norbanus, and in the first battle fought against Norbanus, not far from* † *Capua; he then slew seven thousand of his, took six thousand, and lost but* 124 *of his own men. From thence too he turned himself against Scipio; and before battle received his whole army, without blood shed, upon surrender.*

8. Sed cum Romæ mutati Consules essent, & Marius Marii filius, ac Papirius Carbo Consulatum accepissent, Sylla tamen contra Marium juniorem dimicavit: & xv. millibus ejus occisis, cccc. de suis perdidit. Mox etiam & urbem ingressus est. Marium Marii fili-

8. *But when the Consuls were changed at Rome, and Marius the son of Marius, and Papirius Carbo had received the Consulship, Sylla* § *engaged against Marius the younger, and killing fifteen thousand of his men, lost four hundred of his own. By and by too he entered the city; and pursuing Marius the*

* That is, posted up their names, with a promise of a reward to any that should kill them. This was the first time this horrid barbarity was practised among the Romans,

† A city of Campania.

§ It is hard to say what Eutropius means here by *tamen*.

um,

um, Præneste persequutus, obsedit, & ad mortem compulit. Rursus pugnam gravissimam habuit contra Lamponium & Carinatem duces partis Marianæ ad portam Collinam. Lxxix. millia hostium in eo prælio contra Syllam fuisse dicuntur. Xii. millia se Syllæ dediderunt: cæteri in acie, in castris, in fuga, insatiabili ira victorum consumpti sunt. Cnæus quoque Carbo Consul alter, ab Arimino ad Siciliam fugit; & ibi per Cnæum Pompeium interfectus est: quem adolescentum Sylla annos unum & xx. natum cognita ejus industria, traditis ejus exercitibus præfecerat, ut secundus a Sylla haberetur.

the son of Marius, to Præneste, besieged him there, and forced him to a violent *death. Again he had a terrible battle against Lamponius and Carinas, generals of Marius's party, at the Colline gate. There are said to have been seventy-nine thousand of the enemy in that battle against Sylla: twelve thousand surrendered themselves to Sylla; the rest were destroyed in the field, in the camp,* and *in their flight, by the insatiable rage of the conquerors. Cnæus Carbo, the other Consul, fled also to Sicily from Ariminum, and was there slain by* Cnæus Pompeius, whom* tho' *a young man, being but* 21 *years old, Sylla perceiving his spirit, had placed at the head of his troops, delivered up* to him, *so that he was reckoned the second after Sylla.*

9. Occiso ergo Carbone, Pompeius Siciliam recepit. Transgressus inde ad Africam, Domitium Marianæ partis ducem, & Hiarbam regem Mauritaniæ, qui Domitio auxilium ferebat, occidit. Post hæc Sylla de Mithridate ingenti gloria triumphavit. Cnæus etiam Pompeius, quod nulli Romanorum tributum erat,

9. *Wherefore* after *Carbo* was *slain, Pompey regained Sicily. Going over from thence to Africa, he slew Domitius, a general of Marius's party, and Hiarbas King of Mauritania, who brought assistance to Domitius. After this, Sylla triumphed over Mithridates in great glory. Cnæus Pompey too* when *going upon the* 24*th year of his age, triumphed over*

* This Pompey was afterwards sirnamed the Great.

quartum & xx. annum agens, de Africa triumphavit. Hunc finem habuerunt duo bella funestissima; Italicum quod & Sociale dictum, & Civile: quæ ambo tractata sunt per annos decem, consumpserunt ultra cl. millia hominum, viros Consulates xxiv. Prætorios vii. Ædilitios lx. Senatores fere ccc.

Africa, † *which had been granted to no one of the Romans* before. *Two very destructive wars had this end, the Italian, which was likewise called the Social and the Civil* war. *Both which were carried on for ten years*, and *took off above a hundred and fifty thousand men*, 24 *Consular gentlemen*, *seven Prætorian*, 60 *Ædilitian*, *and almost* 300 *Senators*.

† The honour of a Triumph had not been granted before to any but Dictators, Consuls, Prætors, Pro-prætors, that is, such as, after the time of their Consulship or Prætorship was expired, were sent into the provinces; whereas Pompey had not as yet been in any office of the government.



E U-



EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ

LIBER VI.

MARCO Æmilio Lepido, Quinto Catulo Consulibus, cum Sylla rempublicam composuisset, bella nova exarserunt: unum, in Hispania; aliud, in Pamphilia & Cilicia; tertium, in Macedonia; quartum, in Dalmatia. Nam Sertorius, qui partium Marianarum fuerat, timens fortunam cæterorum, qui interempti erant, ad bellum commovit Hispanias. Missi sunt contra eum duces Quintus Cæcilius Metellus, filius ejus qui Jugurtham regem vicit, & Lucius Domitius Prætor. A Sertorii duce Hirtuleio

MARCUS Æmilius Lepidus and *Quintius Catulus being Consuls, when Sylla had now settled the commonwealth, new wars broke out*; *one in Spain, another in Pamphilia and Cilicia, a third in Macedonia*, and *a fourth in Dalmatia. For Sertorius, who had been of Marius's party, fearing the fortune of the rest, who had been slain, raised Spain to war. Quintius Cæcilius Metellus, the son of him who conquered King Jugurtha, and Lucius Domitius Prætor, were sent generals against him. Domitius was slain by Sertorius's general* * *Hirtuleius. Metellus fought with various suc-*

* Others call him Herculeius.

Domi-

Domitius occisus est: Metellus vario successu contra Sertorium dimicavit. Postea cum impar pugnæ solus Metellus putaretur, Cnæus Pompeius ad Hispanias missus est. Ita duobus ducibus adversis, Sertorius fortuna varia sæpe pugnavit. Octavo demum anno a suis occisus est, & finis ei bello datus per Cn. Pompeium adolescentem, & Quintum Metellum Pium; atque omnes prope Hispaniæ in ditionem Populi Romani redactæ sunt.

cess against Sertorius. Afterwards, when Metellus alone was thought insufficient for fighting him, Cnæus Pompeius was sent to Spain. Thus two generals being employed *against him, Sertorius fought oft times with various fortune. At last he was slain in the eighth year by his own men, and an end put to the war by the young man Cnæus Pompey, and Quintus Metellus Pius, and almost all Spain reduced under the dominion of the Roman people.*

2. Ad Macedoniam missus est Appius Claudius post Consulatum. Levia prælia habuit contra varias gentes, quæ Rhodopam provinciam incolebant: atque ibi morbo mortuus est. Missus ei successor Cnæus Scribonius Curio post Consulatum: is Dardanos vicit, & usque ad Danubium penetravit, triumphumque meruit, & intra triennium finem bello dedit.

2. *Appius Claudius was sent after his Consulship to Macedonia. He fought some slight battles against various nations, which inhabited the province of* * *Rhodope; and there died of a distemper. Cnæus Scribonius Curio was sent as his successor after his Consulship: he conquered the* † *Dardanians, and penetrated as far as the Danube, and deserved a triumph, and within three years put an end to the war.*

3. Ad Ciliciam & Pamphiliam missus est P. Servilius ex Consule, vir strenuus. Is Ciliciam subegit, Lyciæ urbes clarissimas oppugnavit & cepit: in his Phaselidem, Olympum, Coricum Cili-

3. *Publius Servilius after his being Consul, an active man, was sent to Cilicia and Pamphilia. He subdued Cilicia, attacked the most famous cities of Lycia, and took them; amongst these Phaselis, Olympus,* and

* In Thrace.

† A people above Macedonia,

ciæ,

ciæ. Isauros quoque aggressus, in deditionem redegit, atque intra triennium bello finem dedit. Primus omnium Romanorum in Tauro iter fecit. Revertens triumphum accepit, & nomen Isaurici meruit.

4. Ad Illyricum missus est Cnæus Cosconius Proconsul: multam partem Dalmatiæ subegit, Salonas cepit; &, composito bello, Romam post biennium rediit.

5. Iisdem temporibus, Consul Marcus Æmilius Lepidus, Catuli collega, bellum civile voluit commovere: intra tamen unam æstatem motus ejus oppressus est. Ita uno tempore multi simul triumphi fuerunt: Metelli, ex Hispania; Pompeii, secundus ex Hispania; Curionis, ex Macedonia; Servilii, ex Isauria.

6. Anno urbis conditæ DCLXXVI. L. Licinio Lucullo, & Marco Aurelio Cotta Consulibus, mortuus est Nicomedes rex Bithyniæ, & per testamentum Populum Romanum fecit hæredum. Mithridates pace rupta

Coricum of Cilicia. He likewise invaded the * *Isaurians, forced* them *to a submission, and within three years put an end to the war. He first of all the Romans made a march over* mount *Taurus. Returning he received the* honour of *a triumph, and acquired the name of Isauricus,*

4. *Cnæus Cosconius was sent Proconsul to Illyricum; subdued a great part of* † *Dalmatia, took Salonæ; and having made an end of the war, returned after two years to Rome.*

5. *About the same time, the Consul Marcus Æmilius Lepidus, the colleague of Catulus, had a design to raise a civil war: yet that disturbance was suppressed within one summer. Thus at one time there were many triumphs together; Metellus's over Spain; Pompey's second over Spain; Curio's over Macedonia; Servilius's over Isauria.*

6. *In the year from the building of the city* § 676, when *Lucius Licinius Lucullus* and *Marcus Aurelius Cotto were Consuls, Nicomedes, King of Bithynia died, and by his will made the Roman people his heir. Mithridates breaking*

* Isauria lies on the North part of Pamphilia and Cilicia.
† Dalmatia is a part of Illyricum.
§ 679 it should have been.

rupta, Bithyniam & Asiam rursus voluit invadere. Adversus eum ambo Consules missi variam habuere fortunam. Cotta apud Chalcedonem victus ab eo acie, etiam intra oppidum coactus est, & obsessus. Sed cum se inde Mithridates Cyzicum transtulisset, ut, Cyzico capto, totam Asiam invaderet, Lucullus ei alter Consul occurrit: ac dum Mithridates in obsidione Cyzici commoraretur, ipse a tergo obsedit, fameque consumpsit, & multis præliis vicit. Postremo Byzantium (quæ nunc Constantinopolis est) fugavit. Navali quoque prælio duces ejus Lucullus oppressit. Ita una hyeme & æstate, a Lucullo ad centum fere millia hominum ex parte regis extincta sunt.

the peace, endeavoured to seize Bithynia and Asia again. Both the Consuls being sent against him, had various fortune. Cotta being routed by him in the field at * *Chalcedon, was forced also within the town, and besieged. But after Mithridates had removed thence to* † *Cyzicum, that after t a king Cyzicum, he might invade all Asia, Lucullus, the other Consul, met with him; and whilst Mithridates lay there in the siege of Cyzecum, he besieged him behind, and wasted* his troops *by famine, and defeated him in many battles. At last he forced him to fly to Byzantium, which is now Constantinople. Lucullus likewise beat his admirals in a battle by sea. Thus in one winter and summer about a hundred thousand men on the King's side were slain by Lucullus.*

7. Anno urbis Romæ DCLXXVIII. Macedoniam provinciam M. Licinius Lucullus accepit, consobrinus Luculli, qui contra Mithridatem bellum gerebat. Et in Italia novum bellum subito commotum est. LXXX. enim & quatuor gladiatores,

7. *In the year of the city Rome* § 678, *Marcus Licinius Lucullus received the province of Macedonia, cousin of Lucullus, who carried on the war against Mithridates. And a new war was suddenly raised in Italy; for fourscore and four gladiators, under their leaders*

* Chalcedon, was a city of Asia Minor, in the province of Bithynia, nigh the entrance of the Euxine sea, over against Constantinople.

† Cyzicus or Cyzicum, a noted city of Asia Minor, upon the Propontis, not far from the Hellespont.

§ 680 he should have said.

ducibus,

ducibus Spartaco, Chryso & Œnomao effracto Capuæ ludo, effugerunt: & per Italiam vagantes, pœne non levius bellum in ea, quam Annibal moverat, paraverunt: nam multis ducibus, & duobus simul Romanorum Consulibus victis, sexaginta fere millium armatorum exercitum congregaverunt: victique sunt in Apulia a M. Licinio Crasso Proconsule, & post multas calamitates Italiæ, tertio anno bello huic finis imponitur.

Spartacus, Chryssus and Onemaus, breaking open a school at Capua, made their escape; and wandering through Italy, raised almost no less a war in it than Annibal had done. For defeating several generals, and two Consuls of the Romans together, they collected an army of almost sixty thousand armed men, and were overthrown in Apulia by M. Licinius Crassus the Proconsul; and after many calamities brought *upon Italy, an end is put to this war in its third year.*

8. Sexcentesimo octogesimo primo urbis conditæ anno, P. Cornelio Lentulo & Cnæo Aufidio Oreste Consulibus, duo tantum gravia bella in imperio Romano erant, Mithridaticum & Macedonicum: hæc duo Luculli agebant, L. Lucullus, & M. Lucullus. L. ergo Lucullus post pugnam Cyzicenam, qua vicerat Mithridatem, & navalem, qua duces ejus oppresserat, persecutus est eum; & recepta Paphlagonia atque Bythinia etiam regnum ejus invasit. Sinopem & Amisum civitates Ponti nobilissimas cepit: secundo prælio apud Cabira civitatem, quo ingentes copias ex

1. *In the* * 681*st year from the building of the city,* when *Publius Cornelius Lentulus and Cnæus Aufidius Orestes* were *Consuls, there were only two considerable wars in the Roman empire, the Mithridatick and Macedonian. The two Luculli, L. Lucullus, and M. Lucullus managed these. Wherefore L. Lucullus after the battle of Cyzicus, in which he had defeated Mithridates, and the fight at sea, in which he had overthrown his admirals, pursued him; and recovering Paphlagonia and Bithynia, likewise invaded his kingdom. He took the most famous cities of Pontus,* † *Sinope and Amisus. In the second battle at the city* § *Cabira, whither*

* 682 rather.

† Sinope and Amisus were cities of Paphlagonia, now Pontus.

§ A city of Pontus.

omni regno adduxerat Mithridates, cum triginta millia lectissima regis a quinque Romanorum millibus vastata essent, Mithridates fugatus, & castra ejus direpta. Armenia quoque Minor, quam tenuerat, eidem sublata est. Susceptus tamen est Mithridates post fugam a Tigrane Armeniæ rege; qui tum ingenti gloria imperabat, Persas sæpe vicerat, Mesopotamiam occupaverat, & Syriam, & Phœnices partem.

Mithridates had brought a vast army drawn *out of all* parts *of his kingdom, when* 30,000 *chosen men of the King's were routed by five thousand of the Romans, Mithridates was forced to fly, and his camp was plundered. Armenia the Less too which he had seized was taken from him. Yet Mithridates was received after his flight by Tigranes the King of Armenia, who then reigned in great glory, had often conquered the* * *Persians, had seized Mesopotamia and Syria, and part of Phænicia.*

9. Ergo Lucullus repetens hostem fugatum, etiam regnum Tigranis, qui Armeniis imperabat, ingressus est. Tigranocerta civitatem Armeniæ nobilissimam cepit; ipsum regem, cum sexcentis millibus sagittorum & armatorum venientem, octodecim millia militum habens, ita vicit, ut magnam partem Armeniorum deleverit. Inde Nisibin profectus eam quoque civitatem cum regis fratre cepit. Sed hi, quos in Ponto Lucullus

9. *Wherefore Lucullus again marching in quest of the flying enemy, entered likewise the kingdom of Tigranes, who reigned over the* two *Armenias. He took the most famous city of Armenia Tigranocerta, the King himself coming with six hundred thousand bow-men, and other armed men, having* but *eighteen thousand men, he so defeated him, that he cut off a great part of the Armenians. Marching from thence to* † *Nisibis, he took that city too, with the King's brother. But those*

* Our author should have said Parthians, for so the nations inhabiting betwixt the rivers Tigris and Indus, from the time that they were conquered from the Macedonians by Arsaces the Parthian, were called, 'till the old royal family of the Arsacidæ was entirely set aside by Artaxerxes a Persian in the days of Alexander Severus, Emperor of Rome, and year of Christ 233; upon which the name of Parthians was laid aside for that of the Persians, and the country is at this day called Persia.

† A city of Mesopotamia.

re-

reliquerat cum exercitus parte ut regiones victas, etiam Romanos, tuerentur, negligenter se & avare agentes, occasionem iterum Mithridati in Pontum irrumpendi dederunt, atque ita bellum renovatum est. Lucullo paranti, capta Nisibi, contra Persas expeditionem, successor est missus.

whom Lucullus had left in Pontus with part of the army, to protect the conquered countries and the Romans too, *behaving themselves carelessly and covetously, gave again an occasion to Mithridates of breaking into Pontus, and so the war was renewed. A successor was sent Lucullus, preparing for an expedition against the Persians, after he had taken Nisibis.*

10. Alter Lucullus, qui Macedoniam administrabat, Bessis Romanorum primus intulit bellum, atque eos ingenti prælio in Æmo monte superavit: oppidum Uscudamam, quod Bessi habitabant, eodem die quo aggressus est, vicit: Cabylen cepit; usque ad Danubium penetravit. Inde multas super Pontum positas civitates aggressus est. Illic Apolloniam evertit, Calatin, Parthenopolin, Tomos, Istrum, Byziam omnem cepit: belloque confecto, Romam rediit: ambo tamen triumphaverunt; Lucullus qui contra Mithridatem pugnaverat, majori gloria, cum tantorum regnorum victor rediisset.

10. *The other Lucullus, who governed Macedonia, first of all the Romans made war upon the Bessi, and routed them in a great battle in mount Æmus; he took the town of Uscudama, which the Bessi inhabited, the same day he* first *attacked it. He took Cabyle,* and *penetrated as far as the Danube. After that he attacked many cities lying above Pontus. There he destroyed Apollonia, took Calatis, Parthenopolis, Tomi, Ister, and all Byzia; and* after *the war* was *ended returned to Rome. Yet they both triumphed: Lucullus who had fought against Mithridates with the greater glory, seeing he had returned conqueror of such great kingdoms.*

11. Confecto bello Macedonico, manente Mithridatico, quod, recedente Lucullo, rex collectis auxiliis reparaverat, bellum Creti-

11. After *the Macedonian war* was *ended, the Mithridatic still continuing, which* upon *Lucullus's going off, the King raising* new *forces had*

cum ortum est; ad id missus Cæcilius Metellus, ingentibus præliis intra triennium omnem provinciam cepit, appellatusque est Creticus; atque ex insula triumphavit. Quo tempore Lybia quoque Romano imperio per testamentum Apionis, qui rex ejus fuerat, accessit, in qua inclytæ civitates erant, Berenice, Ptolemais & Cyrene.

renewed, * *the Cretian war begun*; *Cæcilius Metellus being sent to that* war, *reduced the whole province by great battles in three years, and was called Creticus, and triumphed over the island.* † *At which time* §*Lybia too was added to the Roman empire, by the will of Apion, who had been the King thereof, in which were the famous cities, Berenice, Ptolemais and Cyrene.*

12. Dum hæc geruntur, piratæ omnia maria infestabant: ita ut navigatio Romanis toto orbe victoribus sola tuta non esset. Quare id bellum Cnæo Pompeio decretum est, quod intra paucos menses ingenti felicitate & celeritate confecit. Mox ei delatum bellum etiam contra regem Mithridatem, & Tigranem: quo suscepto, Mithridatem in Armenia Minore, nocturno prælio vicit, castra diripuit; quadraginta millibus ejus occisis, viginti tantum de exercitu suo perdidit, & duos Centuriones. Mithridates cum uxore fugit, duobus comitibus; neque multo post cum in suos sæviret, Pharnacis filii sui seditione

12. *Whilst these things are doing, the pirates infested all the seas, so that sailing only was not safe to the Romans,* tho' *victorious through the whole world. Wherefore that war was voted for Cnæus Pompey, which he dispatched in a few months, with great good fortune and expedition. Soon after too the war against Mithridates and Tigranes was committed to him: after the undertaking of which, he conquered, in a battle by night, Mithridates in Armenia the Less,* and *plundered his camp, slaying forty thousand of his men; he lost only twenty of his own army, and two Centurions. Mithridates fled with his wife* and *two attendants, and not long after, behaving cruelly to-*

* In the year 679 from the building of Rome, to which Metellus was not sent 'till 686.

† This is a mistake, Apion died in 658.

§ A country on the west of Ægypt.

apud

apud milites, ad mortem coactus, venenum hausit. Hunc finem habuit Mithridates: periit autem apud Bosporum, vir ingentis industriæ consiliique. Regnavit annos sexaginta: vixit septuaginta duos: contra Romanos bellum habuit annos quadraginta.

*wards his own relations, being forced to die by a mutiny of his own son Pharnaces, amongst the soldiers, he drank poison. This end had Mithridates: he died at * Bosporus, being a man of great activity and conduct. He reigned sixty years, lived seventy-two,* and *had a war against the Romans* † 40.

13. Tigranem deinde Pompeius bellum intulit; ille se ei dedidit, in castra Pompeii sexto decimo milliario ab Artaxata venit; ac diadema suum, cum procubuisset ad genua Pompeii, in manibus ejus collocavit: quod ei Pompeius reposuit, honorificeque eum habitum, regni tamen parte mulctavit, & gravi pecunia: adempta est ei Syria, Phœnice, Sophene: sex millia præterea talentorum argenti, quæ Populo Romano daret, quia bellum sine causa Romanis commovisset.

13. *After that Pompey made war upon Tigranes, he surrendered himself to him,* and *came into Pompey's camp,* 16 *miles from Artaxata, and put his diadem in his hands, after he had fallen at the knees of Pompey; which Pompey returned him; and* tho' *he treated* him *honourably, deprived him of a part of his kingdom, and a vast sum of money: Syria, Phænicia* and *Sophene were taken from him, besides six thousand talents of silver, which he was to give the Roman people, because he had made a war upon the Romans without a cause.*

14. Pompeius mox etiam Albanis bellum intulit, & eorum regem Orodem ter vicit: postremo per epistolas & munera rogatus, veniam ei ac pacem dedit. Iberiæ quoque regem Ar-

14. *Pompey soon after made war too upon the* § *Albans, and thrice defeated their King Orodes: at last being wrought upon by letters and presents, he granted him a pardon and peace. He likewise overthrew in battle*

* He means the Crimmerian Bosphorus betwixt the Euxine sea and the Palus Mæotis.

† Some make them more, and some less.

§ *A people betwixt the Euxine and the Caspian sea.*

thacem

thacem vicit acie, & in deditionem accepit. Armeniam Minorem Deiotaro Galatiæ regi donavit, quia socius bellici Mithridatici fuerat. Attalo & Philæmeni Paphlagoniam reddidit, Aristarchum Colchis regem imposuit. Mox Ituræos & Arabes vicit: & cum venisset in Syriam, Seleuciam, vicinam Antiochiæ civitatem, libertate donavit, eo quod regem Tigranem non recepisset. Antiochensibus obsides reddidit, aliquantum agrorum Daphnensibus dedit, quo lucus ibi spatiosior fieret: delectatus amœnitate loci, & aquarum abundantia. Inde ad Judæam transgressus, Hierosolymam caput gentis tertio mense cepit, duodecim millibus Judæorum occisis, cæteris in fidem acceptis. His gestis, in Asiam se recepit, & finem antiquissimo bello dedit.

*Arthaces, and took him by surrender. He granted the Lesser Armenia to Deiotarus, King of Galatia, because he had been his assistant in the Mithridatick war. He restored Paphlagonia to Attalus and Pilæmenes; he made Aristarchus King over the Colchians. Presently after he conquered the * Ituræans and the Arabians; and after he was come into Syria, he presented Seleucia, a city near † Antioch, with its liberty, because it had not received King Tigranes. He restored their hostages to the Antiochians,* and *gave some land to the § Daphnensians, that the grove there might be made more spacious, being mightily taken with the pleasantness of the place, and the plenty of water. Going from thence to Judæa, he took Jerusalem, the metropolis of the nation, in three months; killing twelve thousand of the Jews, the rest being admitted to quarter.* After he had *done these things, he withdrew himself into Asia, and put an end to this long war.*

15. Marco Tullio Cicerone, Caio Antonio Consulibus, anno ab urbe condita DCLXXXIX. Lucius Sergius Catilina, nobilissimi generis vir,

15. When *Marcus Tullius Cicero* and *C. Antonius* were *Consuls, in the year from the building of the city* 689, *Lucius Sergius Catilina, a man*

* A people on the north of Judæa, about Mount Lebanon.

† The metropolis of Syria, upon the river Orontes, not far from the sea.

§ Daphne was a pleasant village near Antioch.

vir, ſed ingenii praviſſimi, ad delendam patriam conjuravit, cum quibuſdam claris quidem, ſed audacibus viris. A Cicerone urbe expulſus eſt: ſocii ejus deprehenſi, in carcere ſtrangulati ſunt. Ab Antonio altero Conſule Catilina ipſe in prælio victus eſt, & interfectus.

of a very noble extraction, but a very perverſe diſpoſition, conſpired with ſome famous indeed, but daring men, to deſtroy his country. He was forced from the city by Cicero: his accomplices being ſeized were ſtrangled in priſon. Cataline himſelf was defeated in battle, and ſlain by the other Conſul Antonius.

16. Sexcenteſimo nonageſimo anno ab urbe condita, D. Junio Silano, & L. Muræna Conſulibus, Metellus de Creta trimphavit: Pompeius de bello Piratico & Mithridatico. Nulla unquam triumphi pompa ſimili fuit; ducti ſunt ante ejus currum filius Mithridatis, filius Tigranis, Ariſtobulus rex Judæorum: prælata ingens pecunia, auri atque argenti infinitum pondus. Hoc tempore nullum per orbem terrarum grave bellum erat.

16. *In the 690th year from the building of the city, D. Junius Silanus and L. Muræna being Conſuls, Metellus triumphed over Crete; Pompey, upon account of the Piratick and Mithridatick war. No pomp of a triumph was ever like it. The ſon of Mithridates, the ſon of Tigranes,* and *Ariſtobulus King of the Jews, were led before his chariot: a vaſt deal of money, and an infinite weight of gold and ſilver was carried before him. At this time there was no great war throughout the world.*

17. Anno urbis conditæ Dcxciii. Caius Julius Cæſar, qui poſtea imperavit, cum L. Bibulo Conſul eſt factus; decreta ei Gallia, & Illyricum cum legionibus decem. Is primo vicit Helvetios, qui nunc Sequani appellantur; deinde vincendo per bella graviſſima, uſque ad

17. *In the year from the building of the city 693, Caius Julius Cæſar, who afterwards was Emperor, was made Conſul with L. Bibulus. Gaul was voted him, and Illyricum with ten legions. He firſt conquered the * Helvetii, who are now called Sequani; after that he advanced as far as the Britiſh*

* The inhabitants of the country now called Swiſſerland.

Oce-

Oceanum Britannicum processit. Domuit autem annis fere ix. omnem Galliam, quæ inter Alpes, flumen Rhodanum, Rhenum & Oceanum est, & circuitu patet ad bis tricies centena millia passuum. Britannis mox bellum intulit, quibus ante eum ne nomen quidem Romanorum cognitum erat. & eos quoque victos, obsidibus acceptis, stipendiarios fecit. Galliæ autem tributi nomine annuum imperavit sestertium quadringenties: Germanosq; trans Rhenum aggressus, immanissimii præliis vicit. Inter tot successus ter male pugnavit: apud Avernos semel præsens, & absens in Germania bis: nam legati ejus duo, Titurius & Aurunculeius, per insidias cæsi sunt.

ocean, by conquering in very dangerous wars. He conquered, in about nine years, all Gaul, which is between the Alps, the river Rhone, the Rhine, and the Ocean, and is extended in circuit two and thirty hundred miles. After he made war upon the Britons, to whom before him not so much as the name of the Romans was known, and made them, after he had *conquered* them, *tributary, taking hostages* of them. *He raised upon Gaul, by way of tribute, yearly* * 400 *times a hundred thousand sesterces; and attacking the Germans beyond the Rhine,* † *conquered them in prodigious battles. Amongst so many successes he fought three times unfortunately: once in person among the Averni, and twice,* when *absent, in Germany; for his two lieutenants, Titurius and Aurunculeius were taken off by an ambuscade.*

18. Circa eadem tempora, anno urbis conditæ DCXCVII. Marcus Licinius Crassus, collega Cnæi Pompeii Magni in Consulatu secundo, contra Parthos missus est: & cum

18. *About the same time, in the year from the city's being built* 697, *Marcus Licinius Crassus, the colleague of Cnæus Pompey the Great in his second Consulate, was sent against the*

* See my notes upon the life of Atticus by Nepos.

† This is false, as is plain from Cæsar's own commentaries. He did not so much as strike a stroke, tho' he passed the Rhine twice. Madam Dacier quotes Suetonius, to confirm what our author says here; but she should have quoted Cæsar rather, or have consulted them both. It ir a little strange, that such an author as Suetonius should write the Life of Cæsar withont perusing his commentaries for it, which it is plain he did not any more than Eutropius.

cir-

circa Carras contra omnia & auſpicia dimicaſſet, a Surena Orodis regis duce victus, ad poſtremum interfectus eſt, cum filio clariſſimo & præſtantiſſimo juvene. Reliquiæ exercitus per C. Coſſium Quæſtorem ſervatæ ſunt, qui ſingulari animo perditas res tanta virtute reſtituit, ut Perſas, rediens trans Euphratem, crebris præliis vinceret.

Parthians; and fighting them about Carræ, contrary to the omens and auſpices, he was defeated by Surena, a general of King Orodes, and *at laſt ſlain, with his ſon, a moſt famous and extraordinary young man. The remains of the army were ſaved by C. Caſſius the Quæſtor, who with ſingular reſolution reſtored the ruined affairs* of the Romans *with ſo much conduct, that returning beyond Euphrates, he overthrew the Perſians in ſeveral battles.*

19. Hinc jam bellum Civile ſucceſſit, execrandum & lacrymabile; quo, præter calamitates quæ præliis acciderunt, etiam Romani nominis fortuna mutata eſt. Cæſar enim, rediens a Gallia victor, cœpit depoſcere alterum Conſulatum; atque, cum ſine dubietate aliqua deferretur contradictum eſt a Marcello Conſule, a Bibulo, a Pompeio, a Catone; juſſuſque dimiſſis exercitibus ad urbem redire: propter quam injuriam ab Arimino, ubi milites congregatos habebat, adverſum patriam cum exercitu venit. Conſules cum Pompeio, Senatuſque omnis, atque univerſa nobilitas ex urbe fugit, &

19. *Upon this the civil war followed, an execrable and lamentable* war; *in which, beſides the havock that happened in the ſeveral battles,* * *the fortune of the Roman name too was changed. For Cæſar returning victorious from Gaul, began to demand another Conſulſhip; and as it was given him without any ſcruple, oppoſition was made* to the matter *by Marcellus the Conſul, by Bibulus, by Pompey, and by Cato; and he ordered to diſband his armies, and return to town; for which injury he came from Ariminum, where he had ſome ſoldiers drawn together, with a body of troops againſt his country. The Conſuls with Pompey, and all the Senate, and the whole*

* Our author means the form of government was changed from that of a Popular State to an Abſolute monarchy.

in Græciam transivit; apud Epirum, Macedoniam, Achaiam, Pompeio duce contra Cæsarem bellum paravit.

20. Cæsar, vacuam urbem ingressus Dictatorem se fecit, inde Hispanias petiit. Ibi Pompeii exercitus validissimos & fortissimos, cum tribus ducibus, L. Afranio, M. Petreio, M. Varrone, superavit. Inde reversus, in Græciam transivit; adversum Pompeium dimicavit, primo prælio victus est, & fugatus: evasit tamen, quia nocte interveniente Pompeius sequi noluit; dixitque Cæsar, nec Pompeium scire vincere, & illo tantum die se potuisse superari. Deinde in Thessalia apud Palæopharsalum productis utrinq; ingentibus copiis dimicaverunt. Pompeii acies habuit xl. millia peditum, equitum in sinistro cornu vii. millia, in dextro D. præterea totius Orientis auxilia; totamq; nobilitatem, innumeros

nobility, fled out of the city Rome, *and went over into Greece*; and *in Epire, Macedonia* and *Achaia, under Pompey their general, levied war against Cæsar.*

20. *Cæsar entering the city* now *empty*, * *made himself Dictator*, and *after that went for Spain. There he reduced very powerful and very strong armies of Pompey's, with the three commanders L. Afranius, M. Petreius* and *M. Varro. Returning from thence, he went over into Greece, fought against Pompey*, but *was defeated in the first cattle, and forced to fly*; *yet he got off, because night coming on Pompey would not pursue him*; *and Cæsar said that Pompey neither knew how to conquer*; *and that he could only have been conquered that day. After that they fought at Palæopharsalus in Thessaly*, † *with great armies drawn out on both sides. Pompey's army had forty thousand foot*, and *in the left wing seven thousand horse, in the right five hundred, besides the auxiliaries of all the*

* Cæsar was not Dictator till after his return from Spain, and continued in that office but 11 days, and was then made Consul. Madam Dacier says Eutropius is mistaken in saying Cæsar made himself Dictator; it was the Senate made him so; as if those few of the Senators, that staid in Rome, could, in any propriety, be called the Senate; it was at best but a limb of the Senate: the whole body almost was with Pompey.

† Our author is a little overseen in magnifying the armies so much: Cæsar's was smaller than even he makes it, not exceeding twenty-two thousand.

Se-

Senatores, Prætorios, Consulares, & qui magnorum jam populorum victores fuissent. Cæsar in acie sua habuit peditum non integra xxx. millia, equites mille.

21. Nunquam adhuc Romanæ copiæ in unum neque majores, neque melioribus ducibus convenerant, totum terrarum orbem facile subacturæ, si contra Barbaros ducerentur: pugnatum tamen est ingenti contentione, victusque ad postremum Pompeius, & castra ejus direpta sunt: ipse fugatus, Alexandriam petiit, ut a rege Ægypti, cui tutor a Senatu datus fuerat propter juvenilem ejus ætatem, acciperet auxilia: qui fortunam magis quam amicitiam sequutus, occidit Pompeium, caput ejus & annulum Cæsari misit, quo conspectu, Cæsar etiam lacrymas fudisse dicitur, tanti viri intuens caput, & generi quondam sui.

22. Mox Cæsar Alexandriam venit, ipsi quoque Ptolemæus parare voluit insidias; qua causa regi bellum illatum est: victus in Nilo periit, inventumque est corpus ejus cum lorica aurea, Cæsar Alexandria potitus, regnum Cleopatra

East; and all the Nobility, many Senators, Prætorian and *Consular gentlemen; and who had been already the conquerors of great nations. Cæsar had in his army not quite thirty thousand foot*, and *a thousand horse*.

21. *Never as yet had greater Roman armies met together, nor under better commanders, that would easily have subdued the whole world, if they had been led against the Barbarians: they fought with a great eagerness; and Pompey at last was conquered, and his camp plundered: he being forced to fly, went for Alexandria, to get assistance from the King of Egypt, to whom he had been assigned as a tutor by the Senate, by reason of his youthful age; who, regarding fortune more than friendship, slew Pompey,* and *sent his head and ring to Cæsar; at the sight of which, Cæsar is said even to have shed tears, when he beheld the head of so great a man, and formerly his son-in-law.*

22. *Soon after Cæsar came to Alexandria, Ptolemy resolved to lay a plot for him too; for which cause a war was made upon the King. Being defeated* in battle, *he was lost in the Nile, and his body found in a golden coat of mail. Cæsar having carried Alexandria,*

dedit, Ptolemæi ſorori, cum qua conſuetudinem ſtupri habuerat. Rediens inde Cæſar, Pharnacem Mithridatis Magni filium, qui Pompeio in auxiliam apud Theſſaliam fuerat, rebellantem in Ponto, & multas Populi Romani provincias occupantem, vicit acie: poſtea ad mortem coegit.

gave the kingdom to Clepatra Ptolemy's ſiſter, with whom he had had a lewd commerce. Cæſar returning from thence, defeated in battle Pharnaces the ſon of Mithridates the Great, who had been to aſſiſt Pompey in Theſſaly, rebelling in Pontus, and ſeizing upon many provinces of the Roman people: afterwards * *he forced him to death.*

23. Inde Romam regreſſus tertio ſe Conſulem fecit cum M. Æmilio Lepido, qui ei Magiſter equitum Dictatori ante annum fuerat. Inde in Africam profectus eſt, ubi infinita nobilitas cum Juba Mauritaniæ rege bellum reparaverat. Duces autem Romani erant, P. Cornelius Scipio, ex genera antiquiſſimo Scipionis Africani (hic etiam ſocer Magni Pompeii fuerat) M. Petreius, Q. Varrus, M. Porcius Cato, L. Cornelius Fauſtus, Syllæ Dictatoris filius. Contra hos commiſſo prælio, poſt multas dimicationes victor fuit. Cato, Scipio, Petreius, Juba, ipſi ſe occiderunt: Fauſtus Pompeii gener a Cæſare interfectus eſt.

23. *After that returning to Rome, he made himſelf a third time Conſul with Æmilius Lepidus, who had been maſter of the horſe to him, a year before,* when *Dictator. After that he went into Africa, where an infinite number of the nobility, with Juba the King of Mauritania, had renewed the war. The Roman generals were P. Cornelius Scipio, of the moſt antient family of Scipio Africanus, (he too had been father-in-law of Pompey the Great) M. Petreius, Q. Varrus, M. Porcius Cato, L. Cornelius Fauſtus, ſon of Sylla the Dictator. In a battle fought againſt them, after many ſkirmiſhes, he was conqueror. Cato, Scipio, Petreius* and *Juba ſlew themſelves: Fauſtus, the ſon-in-law of Pompey, was ſlain by Cæſar.*

24. Poſt annum Cæſar Romam regreſſus, quartum ſe Conſulem fecit; & ſtatim

24. *Cæſar returning a year after to Rome, made himſelf Conſul a fourth time, and im-*

* Others give a different account of his death.

ad

ad Hispanias est profectus, ubi Pompeii filii, Cnæus & Sextus ingens bellum reparaverant. Multa prælia fuerunt: ultimum prælium apud Mundam civitatem, in quo adeo Cæsar pene victus est, ut fugientibus suis, se voluerit occidere; ne post tantam rei militaris gloriam, in potestatem adolescentium, natus annos sex & quinquaginta, veniret. Denique reparatis suis, vicit, & Pompeii filius major occisus est, minor fugit.

mediately went to Spain, where Pompey's sons, Cnæus and Sextus, had again raised a formidable war. There were many battles fought. *The last battle* was *at the city Munda, in which Cæsar was so near conquered, that his men giving ground, he was minded to kill himself, lest, after so great glory* got *in war, he should come into the hands of* these *young men,* when now *fifty-six years old. Finally, rallying his men, he got the day, and Pompey's elder son was slain, the younger got off.*

25. Inde Cæsar, bellis Civilibus toto orbe compositis, Romam rediit: agere insolentius cœpit, & contra consuetudinem Romanæ libertatis. Cum ergo & honores ex sua voluntate præstaret, qui a Populo antea deferebantur, nec Senatui ad se venienti assurgeret, aliaque regia ac pæne tyrannica faceret, conjuratum est in eum a lx. vel amplius Senatoribus, Equitibusque Romanis. Præcipui fuerunt inter conjuratos duo Bruti, ex eo genere Bruti qui primus Romæ Consul est factus, & reges expulerat: C. Cassius & Servilius Casca. Ergo Cæsar, cum Senatus die quadam inter cæteros venisset ad curiam, tribus

25. *After that Cæsar having* now *made an end of the civil wars all the world over, returned to Rome,* and *begun to carry himself very insolently, and contrary to the custom of the Roman liberty. Wherefore since he now disposed of* all *offices according to his own pleasure which were given before by the people, and would not rise up to the Senate* when *coming to him, and did other things like a King, and almost like a tyrant, a conspiracy was formed against him by sixty or more Senators & Roman knights. The chief among the conspirators where the two Brutus's, of the family of Brutus, who was first made Consul of Rome, and had expelled the royal family; C. Cassius and Servilius Casca.*

tribus & viginta vulneribus confossus est. *Wherefore Cæsar coming among the rest to the Senate-house on a certain day of the Senate's* meeting, * *was stabbed with three and twenty wounds.*

* Thus fell the mighty Cæsar, who for great parts and abilities, and in short, for all the qualifications of a hero but that of honesty, was, perhaps, at least equal to any amongst the sons of men. That bane of great and elevated minds, *Ambition*, was his darling vice, in which all his other, both good or ill, qualities centered, and which at last ended in his own ruin, with the downfal of the liberty and glory of Rome; for the figure the Romans made after this unhappy Revolution was but the shadow of their former grandeur. He highly deserved, no doubt, the fate he met with, and to have died by the hands of the common executioner, rather than those of gentlemen, the crime he was guilty of being, perhaps, the greatest human nature is capable of. But there was no other way to come at a man guarded by a power for which the whole world besides was not a match; and therefore they thought they might proceed against him in the way they did. The learned Dean Prideaux has discovered Cæsar to be a Prince, and so he was, just in the sense that Oliver Cromwell was a King: They were, indeed, a sort of Princes, but, unhappily for the memory of them both, of their own making only. Such men may fancy themselves to be, and others may call them, Princes; but their right name is villains, to be ranked with pirates, robbers, and murderers, for to that class of men they belong, and deserve no better treatment, unless success can be supposed to sanctify villainy. However, the Dean very fairly owns he justly had, for the reward of his malice and ambition, the destruction by which he fell, and further says, that he was a terrible scourge in the hand of God for the punishment of the wickedness of that age, and that he ought to be reputed the greatest pest and plague that mankind had then therein.



EU-



EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ

LIBER VII.

ANNO urbis DCC. fere ac non, interfecto Cæsare, bella Civilia reparata sunt, percussoribus enim Cæsaris Senatus favebat: Antonius Consul, partium Cæsaris, Civili bello opprimere eos conabatur. Ergo turbata Republica, multa Antonius scelere committens, a Senatu hostis judicatus est: missi ad eum persequendum duo Consules Pensa & Hirtius, & Octavianus, adolescens annos xviii. natus, Cæsaris nepos, quem ille testamento hæredem reliquerat, & nomen

AFTER Cæsar was *slain in the year of the city* 709, *the civil wars were renewed; for the Senate favoured the assassins of Cæsar: the Consul Antony*, one *of Cæsar's party, endeavoured to crush them by a Civil war. Wherefore the Republick being all in confusion, Antony committing many villainies, was declared an enemy by the Senate: the two Consuls Pensa and Hirtius, and Octavianus, a young man* 18 *years old, * Cæsar's nephew, whom he had left his heir in his will, and had ordered to bear his name, were sent to fall upon*

* He was the grandson of Cæsar's sister.

suum

suum ferre jusserat: hic est qui postea Augustus est dictus & rerum potitus. Quare profecti contra Antonium tres duces vicerunt eum. Evenit tamen ut victores Consules ambo morierentur: quare tres exercitus uni Cæsari paruerunt.

him. This is he who was afterwards called Augustus, and enjoyed the supreme power. Wherefore these three generals marching against Antony, defeated him. It happened, notwithstanding that the two victorious * *Consuls lost their lines. Wherefore the three armies were* now *subject to Cæsar only.*

2. Fugatus Antonius, a misso exercitu, confugit ad Lepidum, qui Cæsari Magister equitum fuerat, & tum copias militum grandes habebat, a quo susceptus est. Mox Lepido operam dante, Cæsar cum Antonio pacem fecit: & quasi vindicaturus patris sui mortem, a quo per testamentum fuerat adoptatus, Romam cum exercitu profectus est; extorsitque ut sibi xx. anno Consulatus daretur. Senatum proscripsit cum Antonio & Lepido & Rempublicam armis tenere cœpit: per hos etiam Cicero orator occisus est, multique alii nobiles.

2. *Antony being routed*, and *losing his army, fled to Lepidus, who had been master of the horse to Cæsar, and then had a considerable army of Soldiers, by whom he was received. By and by Lepidus giving his assistance* for it. *Cæsar made a peace with Antony: and as designing to revenge the death of his father, by whom he had been adopted by will, he marched to Rome with his army: and procured by main force that the Consulate was given him in the twentieth year. With Antony and Lepidus he proscribed the Senate, and begun now to seize the government by* force of *arms. By these too the Orator* † *Cicero was slain, and many other noblemen.*

3. Interea Brutus & Cassius, interfectores Cæsaris, ingens bellum moverunt: erant enim per Macedoni-

3. *In the mean time Brutus and Cassius, the killers of Cæsar, raised a great war; for there were several armies in Ma-*

* And it was suspected they were taken off by the villainy of Octavianus, that he might remain sole possessor and master of the whole army.

† For which the lives of the three butchers, if they had three hundred a-piece, could not have made sufficient atonement.

am

am & Orientem multi exercitus quos occupaverunt. Profecti igitur contra eos Cæsar Octavianus Augustus, & M. Antonius (remanserat enim ad defendendam Italiam Lepidus) apud Philippos Macedoniæ urbem, contra eos pugnaverunt. Primo prælio victi sunt Antonius & Cæsar: periit tamen dux nobilitatis Cassius: secundo, Brutus & infinita nobilitas, quæ cum illis bellum gesserat: ac sic inter eos divisa est respublica, ut Augustus Hispanias, Gallias, Italiam teneret; Antonius Asiam, Pontem, Orientem. Sed intra Italiam L. Antonius Consul bellum Civile commovit, frater ejus qui cum Cæsare contra Brutum & Cassium dimicaverat: is apud Perusiam Tusciæ civitatem victus & captus est, neque occisus.

cedonia, and the East, which they seized. Wherefore Cæsar Octavianus * *Augustus and M. Antony marching against them, (for Lepidus stayed behind to defend Italy) fought them at Phillippi, a city of Macedonia. In the first battle Antony and Cæsar were worsted: yet Cassius, the head of the nobility, fell; in the second Brutus, and an infinite* number of the *nobility, which had carried on the war with them; and the empire was so divided amongst them, that Augustus should have Spain, Gaul, and Italy; Antony, Asia, Pontus, and the East. But in Italy L. Antony the Consul raised a civil war, the brother of him, who with Cæsar had fought against Brutus and Cassius; he was defeated and taken at Perusia, a city of Tuscany,* but *not slain.*

4. Interim a Sexto Pompeio, Cnæi Pompeii Magni filio, ingens bellum in Sicilia commotum est, his, qui superfuerant ex partibus Bruti Cassiique, ad eum confluentibus. Bellatum per Cæsarem Augustum Octavianum, & M. Antonium, adversus Sextum Pompeium: pax postremo convenit.

4. *In the mean time, a great war was raised in Sicily by Sextus Pompeius, son of Cnæus Pompeius the Great; those that were left of the party of Brutus and Cassius flocking in to him. The war was managed by Cæsar Augustus Octavianus, and M. Antony, against Sextus Pompey. At last a peace was agreed upon.*

* Our author is a little too much in haste; he had not the title of Augustus 'till many years after this.

5. Eo tempore M. Agrippa in Aquitania rem prospere gessit, & L. Ventidius Bassus irrumpentes in Syriam Persas tribus præliis vicit. Pacorum regis Orodis filium interfecit, eo ipso die quo olim Orodes Persarum rex, per ducem Surenam, Crassum occiderat. Hic primus de Parthis justissimum triumphum Romæ egit.

6. Interim Pompeius pacem rupit: & navali prælio victus, fugiens ad Asiam interfectus est. Antonius, qui Asiam & Orientem tenebat, repudiata sorore Cæsaris Augusti Octaviani, Cleopatram reginam Ægypti, duxit uxorem. Contra Persas ipse etiam pugnavit: primis eos præliis vicit; regrediens tamen fame & pestilentia laboravit: & cum instarent Persæ fugienti, ipse pro victo recessit.

7. Hic quoque ingens bellum Civile commovit, cogente uxore Cleopatra regina Ægypti; dum cupiditate muliebri optat etiam in urbe regnare. Victus est ab Augusto, navali pugna clara & illustri apud Actium, qui locus in Epiro

5. *At that time M. Agrippa managed matters successfully in Aquitain: and L. Ventidius Bassus defeated in three battles the Persians breaking into Syria*, and *slew Pacorus, the son of Orodes their King, upon the very day on which formerly Orodes, King of the Persians, had slain Crassus by his general Surena. He* was *the first who had, and very reasonably, a triumph at Rome over the Parthians.*

6. *In the mean time Pompey broke the peace, and being defeated in a fight at sea*, and *flying to Asia, he was there slain. Antony, who held Asia, and the East, divorcing the sister of Cæsar Augustus Octavianus, married Cleopatra, the Queen of Egypt. He likewise fought against the Persians*, and *defeated them in the first battles. Yet in his return he was distressed by famine and pestilence; and as the Persians pursued him closely in his flight, he went off for vanquished.*

7. *He likewise raised a great civil war; his wife Cleopatra, the Queen of Egypt, putting* him upon it; *whilst, out of a womanish desire, she affects to reign in the city* Rome. * *He was conquered by Augustus, in a famous and illustrious sea-fight, at Actium, which place*

* This was in the 722d of Rome.

est: ex qua fugit in Ægyptum, & desperatis rebus, cum omnes ad Augustum transirent, ipse se interemit. Cleopatra sibi aspidem admisit, & veneno ejus extincta est. Ægyptus per Octavianum Augustum Imperio Romano adjecta est: præpositusque ejus factus est Cnæus Cornelius Gallus; hunc primum Ægyptus Romanum judicem habuit.

8. Ita bellis toto orbe confectis, Octavianus Augustus Romam rediit xii. anno postquam Consul fuerat. Ex eo rempublicam per xliv. annos solus obtinuit, ante enim xii. annis cum Antonio & Lepido tenuerat. Ita ab initio principatus ejus usque ad finem lvi. anni fuerunt. Obiit autem lxxxvi. anno, morte communi in oppido Campaniæ Atella. Romæ in Campo Martio sepelitur: vir qui non immerito ex maxima parte Deo similis est putatus; neque enim facile ullus eo aut in bellis felicior fuit, aut in pace moderator. Xliv. annis,

is in Epire; from which he fled into Egypt, and despairing of his condition, since all now *went over to Augustus, he slew himself. Cleopatra applied to herself an asp, and with the poison thereof was killed. Egypt was added to the Roman empire by Octavianus Augustus, and Cnæus Cornelius Gallus was made the governor thereof. This was the first Roman governor Egypt had.*

8. *Thus the wars being ended throughout the whole world, Octavianus Augustus returned to Rome, in the* 12*th year after he had been made Consul. After that he held the government alone for* 44 *years; for he had held it before twelve years with Antony and* * *Lepidus. Thus from the beginning of his government to the end* of it *were* 56 *years. He died in his* † 86*th year a natural death, in Atella, a town in Campania. He lies buried in the Campus Martius at Rome; a man who not without reason was thought in a great measure like a* § *God; for hardly was there any man more successful in his wars, or more moderate in peace. He*

* Lepidus had been laid aside long before the battle of Actium.

† It should be the 76th.

§ He was more like a devil than aught else in the proscription, according to the account Suetonius gives of him. However, he lived to repent of that, and so much mended his manners, that he wanted nothing but a right to the power he possessed, to give him a title to the character of a fine Prince.

quibus solus gessit imperium, civilissime vixit: in cunctos liberalissimus, in amicos fidissimus: quos tantis evexit honoribus, ut pene æquaret fastigio suo.

lived with great moderation, the 40 *years in which he held the Empire alone; very liberal to all,* and *very faithful to his friends, whom he raised to so great honours, that he almost equalled them to his own height* of dignity.

9. Nullo tempore ante eum res Romana magis floruit; nam exceptis Civilibus bellis, in quibus invictus fuit, Romana adjecit imperio Ægyptum, Cantabriam, Dalmatiam sæpe ante victam, sed penitus tunc subactam; Pannoniam, Aquitaniam, Illyricum, Rhætiam, Vindelicos & Salassos in Alpibus, omnes Ponti maritimas civitates: in his nobilissimas, Bosporum & Panticapæon. Vicit autem præliis Dacos, Germanorum ingentes copias cecidit; ipse quoque trans Albim fluvium submovit, qui in Barbarico longe ultra Rhenum est; hoc tamen bellum per Drusum privignum suum administravit; sicut per privignum Tiberium alterum Pannonicum, quo bello ccc. millia captivorum ex Germania transtulit.

9 * *The Roman state flourished at no time before him more; for besides the Civil wars, in which he was invincible, he added to the Roman empire Egypt, Cantabria, Dalmatia,* which had been *often conquered before, but then* was *thoroughly subdued; Pannonia, Aquitaine, Illyricum, Rhætia, the Vindelici and Salassi in the Alps, all the maritime cities of Pontus: among those the most famous ones of* † *Bosporus and Panticapæon. He overthrew too in* several *battles the Dacians, and cut off vast armies of the Germans,* and *drove them too beyond the river Elb, which is in the Barbarians country, a great way beyond the Rhine; yet he managed this war by his* § *step-son Drusus, as the other in Pannonia by his other step son Tiberius, in which war he removed three hundred thousand prisoners out of Germany, and*

* The only proper trial of that, would have been to have had another Annibal in the bowels of Italy, with 100,000 men at his heels. It is no hard matter, I think, to guess what would then have become of Cæsar and his slaves, for the Romans were now no better.

† Cities of the Tauric Chersonese, nigh the Cimmerian Bosporus.

§ Drusus and Tiberius were sons of his wife Livia by a former husband.

ſtulit, & ſuper ripam Rheni in Gallia collocavit. Armeniam a Parthis recepit: obſides, quod nulli antea, Perſæ ei dederunt: reddiderunt etiam ſigna Romana, quæ Craſſo victo ademerant.

ſettled them upon the bank of the Rhine in Gaul. He recovered Armenia from the Parthians: the Perſians gave him hoſtages, which they had *never* done *to any before: they likewiſe returned the Roman ſtandards, which they had taken from Craſſus,* when he was *conquered.*

10. Scythæ & Indi, quibus antea Romanorum nomen incognitum fuerat, munera & legatos ad eum miſerunt. Galatia quoq; ſub hoc provincia facta eſt, cum antea regnum fuiſſet; primuſque eam M. Lollius pro Prætore adminiſtravit. Tanto autem amore etiam apud Barbaros fuit, ut reges Populi Romani amici, in honorem ejus, condiderunt civitates, quas Cæſareas nominarent: ſicuti in Mauritania a rege Juba, & in Palæſtina, quæ nunc eſt urbs clariſſima. Multi autem reges ex regnis ſuis venerunt, & habitu Romano, togati ſcilicet, ad vehiculum vel equum ipſius cucurrerunt. Moriens Divus appellatus eſt. Rempublicam beatiſſimam Tiberio ſucceſſori reliquit, qui pri-

10. *The Scythians and Indians, to whom the name of the Romans had been unknown before, ſent preſents and embaſſadors to him. Galatia too under him was made a province, whereas it had been a kingdom before; and firſt* of all *M. Lollius governed it* in quality of *Proprætor. He was in ſo much reſpect amongſt the Barbarians, that Kings, allies of the Roman people, built cities in honour of him, which they called Cæſareas; as in Mauritania by King Juba, and in Paleſtine, which is now a very famous city. And many Kings came from their kingdoms, and in the Roman habit, that is, dreſs'd in the Toga, ran by his chariot or his horſe's* ſide. *At his death* * *he was called a God. He left the Empire in a very happy ſtate to his ſucceſſor Tiberius, who*

vignus

* This fulſome and abominable compliment had been before paid to the memory of Julius Cæſar; and let us ſee what folly and madneſs human nature is capable of when it is left to itſelf. I cannot forbear, upon this occaſion, taking notice of a pleaſant anſwer made by Ageſilaus, King of Sparta, to the Thraſians, who, for conſiderable ſervices he had done them, deputed

vignus ejus, mox gener, postremo adoptione filius fuerat.

*had been his step-son, and presently his * son-in-law, finally his son by adoption.*

11. Tiberius ingenti socordia imperium gessit, gravi crudelitate, scelesta avaritia, turpi libidine: nam nusquam ipse pugnavit; bella per legatos suos gessit; quosdam reges ad se per blanditias evocatos nunquam remisit, in queis Archelaum Cappadocem, cujus etiam regnum in provinciæ formam redegit, & maximam civitatem appellari suo nomine jussit; quæ nunc Cæsarea dicitur, cum Mazaca antea vocaretur. Hic tertio & vigesimo imperii, anno ætatis lxxxiii. ingenti omnium gaudio mortuus est in Campania.

11. *Tiberius governed the Empire with great laziness, grievous cruelty, wicked avarice,* and *shameful lust; for he fought no where himself,* but *managed his wars by his lieutenants: some Kings invited to him by fair words he never sent back again, amongst which was Archelaus the Cappadocian; whose kingdom likewise he reduced into the form of a province, and ordered the greatest city* thereof *to be called by his own name, which is even now called Cæsarea, whereas it was called Mazacca before. He died to the great joy of all* people *in Campania, in the 23d year of his reign, and † 83d of his age.*

12. Successit ei Caius Cæsar, cognomento Caligula, Drusi privigni Augusti, & ipsius Tiberii nepos: sceleratissimus, ac funestissimus, & qui etiam Tiberii dedecora purgaverit. Bellum contra Germanos suscepit:

12. *Caius Cæsar, by sirname Caligula, § the grandson of Drusus, the step-son of Augustus, and grand nephew of Tiberius himself, succeeded him; a most wicked and most pernicious Prince, and who did* by his greater abominations *quite*

deputed some gentlemen to him with a tender of the temple and divine honours they had decreed for him. Upon which he asked them if they could make Gods in their country. The deputies answering yes, he desired them to make themselves so in the first place, and then he should believe they might do as much for him.

* He married his daughter Julia, a notorious strumpet.

† He should have said 78.

§ Here must be something wanting, as Madam Dacier justly takes notice, or the word *Nepos* used in a double sense, for a grandson and grand-nephew.

&

& ingressus Sueviam, nihil strenue fecit. Stupra sororibus intulit, ex una etiam natam filiam cognovit. Cum adversum cunctos ingenti avaritia, libidine, crudelitate sæviret, interfectus in palatio est, anno ætatis suæ xxxix. imperii iii. mense x. dieque viii.

obliterate the scandalous crimes of Tiberius. He undertook a war against the Germans, and entering Suevia, performed nothing brave. He committed incest with his sisters, and owned a daughter born of one of them. Whilst he was exercising his fury upon all sorts of people, *with huge avarice, lust, and cruelty, he was slain in the palace, in the * 39th year of his age, and in the 3d year, 10th month, and eighth day of his reign.*

13. Post hunc Claudius fuit patruus Caligulæ, Drusi, qui apud Moguntiacum monumentum habet, filius: cujus & Caligula nepos erat. Hic medie imperavit, multa gerens tranquille atque moderate, quædam crudeliter atque insulse. Britanniæ intulit bellum, quam nullus Romanorum post Julium Cæsarem attigerat: eaque devicta per Cnæum Sentium & Aulum Plaurium, illustres & nobiles viros, triumphum celebrem egit. Quasdam insulas etiam ultra Britanniam in Oceano positas, Romano imperio addidit; quæ appellantur Orcades: filioque suo Britannici nomen imposuit. Tam civilis

13. *After him was Claudius, uncle to Caligula, the son of* that *Drusus, who has a monument at Moguntiacum, whose grandson too Caligula was. He reigned indifferently, † doing many things mildly aud moderately,* but *some things cruelly and foolishly. He made war upon Britain, which no one of the Romans after Julius Cæsar had meddled with; and conquering it by Cnæus Sentius and Aulus Plautius, illustrious and noble gentlemen, he had a famous triumph. He added likewise some islands lying in the ocean beyond Britain to the Roman empire, which are called Orcadis; and gave the name of Britannicus to his son. He was so very condescending too, to*

* It should be the 29th, as appears from Suetonius.

† He properly did nothing himself, being led by the nose entirely by his wives and freed men.

autem

autem circa quosdam amicos exstitit, ut etiam Plautium nobilem virum, quin in expeditione Britannica multa ac egregia fecerat, triumphantem ipse prosequeretur, & conscendenti Capitolium lævus incederet. Is vixit annos lxiv. imperavit xiv. post mortem consecratus est, Divusque appellatus.

some of his friends, that he himself attended upon Plautius a nobleman, who had performed many and excellent things in the British expedition, in his triumph, and walked upon his left hand, as he mounted the Capitol. He lived 64 years, and *reigned 14,* * *was consecrated after his death, and called a God.*

14. Successit huic Nero, Caligulæ avunculo suo simillimus: qui imperium Romanum & deformavit & diminuit: inusitatæ luxuriæ sumptuumque, ut qui exemplo Caii Caligulæ, calidis & frigidis se lavaret unguentis, retibus aureis piscaretur, quæ blatteis funibus extrahebat. Infinitam partem Senatus interficit, bonis omnibus hostis fuit; ad postremum se tanto dedecore prostituit, ut saltaret & cantaret in scena citharædico habitu & tragico: paricidia multa commisit, fratre, uxore, matre interfectis: urbem Romam incendit, ut

14. *Nero succeeded him, very like his uncle Caligula, who both dishonoured and lessened the Roman empire;* a man *of unusual luxury and expence, as who, according to the example of Caius Caligula, bathed himself in hot and cold oil, fished with golden nets, which he drew with cords of scarlet silk. He killed a vast number of the Senate,* † *was an enemy to all good men,* and *at last debased himself with so much scandal, that he danced and sung upon the stage in the habit of a harper and tragedian: he committed many parricides, putting to death his brother, wife, and mother: he fired the city Rome;* § *that he*

* Which consecration or canonization was very comically turned into ridicule by Seneca the philosopher.

† This was always the case in the reign of wicked Emperors. Men eminent for virtue and great abilities were seldom suffered to die in peace under them; of which we have many tragical instances in Tacitus, an author that ought to be read over and over by the admirers of absolute Monarchy.

§ What our author intended to say here, seems not difficult to guess, tho' the words, it is visible, have no sense in them; which I wonder Madam Dacier has passed over unnoticed.

spec-

ſpectaculi ejus imaginem cerneret, quaſi olim Troja capta arſerat. In re militari nihil omnino auſus, Britanniam pene amiſit. Nam duo ſub hoc nobiliſſima oppida capta illic atque everſa ſunt; Ameniam Parthi ſuſtulerunt, legioneſque Romanas ſub jugum miſerunt. Duæ tamen provinciæ ſub eo factæ ſunt; Pontus Polemoniacus, conſedente rege Polemone; & Alpes, Cottio rege defuncto.

15. Propter hoc Romanæ urbi execrabilis, ab omnibus ſimul deſtitutus, & a Senatu hoſtis judicatus, quum quæreretur ad pœnam (quæ pœna erat talis, ut nudus per publicum ductus, furca capiti ejus inſerta, virgis uſque ad mortem cæderetur, atque ita præcipitaretur, de ſaxo) e palatio fugit, & in ſuburbano ſe liberti ſui, quod eſt inter Salariam & Numentanam viam ad quartum urbis millarium, interfecit. Is ædificavit Romæ thermas, quæ ante Neronianæ dictæ, nunc Alexandriæ appellantur. Obiit trigeſimo & altero ætatis anno, imperii xiv. atque in eo omnis

might ſee a reſemblance of that ſight, when Troy of old was taken and *burnt. He attempted nothing in the military way*, and *well nigh loſt Britain: for under him two very famous towns were there taken and deſtroyed. The Parthians took Armenia* from him, *and put the Roman legions under the yoke. Yet two provinces were made under him, Pontus Polemoniacus, King Polemon yielding it up; and the Alps, Cottius, the King* thereof, *dying.*

15. *Being odious to the city of Rome upon this account, at the ſame time forſaken by all men, and declared an enemy by the Senate, when he was ſought for to be puniſhed, (which puniſhment was ſuch, that being dragged naked thro' the ſtreets, with a fork put under his head, he ſhould be laſhed with rods to death, and ſo thrown down the* Tarpeian *rock) he fled out of the palace, and killed himſelf in a country ſeat nigh the city, belonging to a freed man of his, which is betwixt the Salarian, and Numentan way, at the 4th mile from the city. He built the warm baths at Rome, which before were called Nero's*, but *are* now *named the Alexandrian. He died in the* **31ſt year of his age, the 14th*

* Suetonius ſays the 32d.

familia Augusti consumpta est.

16. Huic Sergius Galba successit antiquissimæ nobilitatis Senator, cum lxxiii. annum ageret ætatis, ab Hispanis & Gallis Imperator electus, mox ab universo exercitu libenter acceptus est. Nam privata ejus vita insignis fuerat militaribus & civilibus rebus: sæpe Consul, sæpe Proconsul, frequenter dux in gravissimis bellis. Hujus breve imperium fuit, & quod bona haberet exordia, nisi ad severitatem propensior videretur. Insidiis tamen Othonis occisus est, imperii mense septimo, in Foro Romæ, sepultusque in hortis suis, qui sunt Aurelia via non longe ab urbe Roma.

17. Otho, occiso Galba, invasit imperium: materno genere nobilior quam paterno, neutro tamen obscuro: in privata vita mollis, in imperio documentum sui non potuit ostendere. Nam cum iisdem tempo-

of his reign; and in him the family of Augustus was extinct.

16. *Sergius Galba succeeded him, a Senator of very ancient nobility, when he was going upon the 73d year of his age,* and was *chosen Emperor by the Spaniards and Gauls,* and *presently was willingly received by the whole army; for his *private life had been remarkable for military and civil actions;* he had been *often †Consul, often Proconsul, and frequently general in the most dangerous wars. His reign was short, and which had a good beginning, but that he seemed too inclinable to cruelty. However, he was taken off by a plot of Otho's, in the 7th month of his reign, in the §Forum of Rome, and was buried in his gardens, which are in the Aulerian way, not far from the city Rome.*

17. *Otho, after Galba was slain, seized the empire, more noble by the mother's side than the father's, yet by neither obscure;* he was *effeminate in his private life,* but *in his reign could give no specimen of himself. For Vitellius being made*

* That is, his life before he was Emperor. Eutropius uses the word *privata* a little singularly here; for *privata vita* properly signifies the life of a private person, or one in no public office or station.

† Twice only.

§ There were in Eutropius's time several Forums in Rome, the most ancient of which was distinguished from the rest by the name of *Forum Romanum* or *Romæ*.

ribus

ribus quibus Otho Galbam occiderat, etiam Vitellius factus esset a Germaniacis exercitibus Imperator, bello contra eum suscepto, cum apud Bebriacum in Italia levi prælio victus esset, ingentes tamen copias haberet, sponte semetipsum occidit, petentibus militibus, ne tam cito de belli desperaret eventu, cum tanti non esse dixisset, ut propter eum civile bellum commoveretur. Voluntaria morte obiit trigesimo & octavo ætatis anno, nonagesimo & quinto imperii die.

Emperor by the German armies, at the same time when Otho slew Galba, undertaking a war against him, and being defeated in a slight battle at Bebriacum in Italy,* tho' *he had still great forces, he voluntarily killed himself, the soldiers requesting that he would not despair so soon of the issue of the war,* † *saying he was not so much worth, that a civil war should be raised upon his account. He died a voluntary death, in the 38th year of his age, and the 95th day of his reign.*

18. Dein Vitellius imperio potitus est, familia honorata magis quam nobili: nam pater ejus non admodum clare natus tres tamen ordinarios gesserat Consulatus. Hic cum multo dedecore imperavit, & gravi sævitia notabilis, præcipue ingluvie & voracitate: quippe cum de die sæpe quarto vel quinto fertur epulatus. Notissima certe cœna memoriæ mandata est, quam ei Vitellius frater exhibuit: in qua super cæteros sumptus, duo millia piscium, septem avium millia apposita tra-

18. *Then Vitellius got the Empire, of an honourable, rather than a noble family: for his father,* tho' *not nobly descended, yet had borne three ordinary Consulships. He reigned with great scandal, and* was *remarkable for grievous cruelty, but especially gluttony* and *gormandizing; for he is said to have eaten four or five times a day. However, a very remarkable supper of his has been left upon record, which his brother Vitellius gave him: in which, besides other expences, there are said* to have been *served up* 2000 *fish, and* 7000

* A town not very far from the Po, betwixt Cremona and Verona.

† He never said perhaps a truer word in his life, for he had been the Companion of Nero in his debaucheries, and, it is likely enough, might have proved such another worthless mischievous wretch as he was.

 duntur

duntur. Hic cum Neroni similis esse vellet, acque id adeo præ se ferret, ut etiam exequias Neronis, quæ humiliter sepultæ fuerant, honoraret, a Vespasiani ducibus occisus est, interfecto prius Sabino Vespasiani Imperatoris fratre, quem cum Capitolio incendit. Interfectus autem, & cum magno dedecore tractus per urbem Romam publice, nudus, erecta coma & capite, subjecto ad mentum gladio, stercore in vultum & pectus ab omnibus obviis appetitus: postremo jugulatus, & in Tiberim dejectus, etiam communi caruit sepultura. Periit autem ætatis anno septimo & quinquagesimo, imperii mense viii. & die uno.

*fowls. Being desirous to be like Nero, and making open shew of it to that degree, that he honoured** *the relicks of Nero, which had been meanly buried; he was slain by Vespasian's generals, Sabinus the brother of Vespasian the Emperor having been first killed* by him, *whom he burnt with the Capitol. He was slain and dragged with great ignominy publickly tho' the city Rome, naked, with his hair and head upright, with a sword put under his chin, bespattered with dung* thrown *in his face and breast, by all that met him: finally he had his throat cut, and was thrown into the Tiber, and* † *wanted common burial. He was taken off in the 57th year of his age, in the* § *eighth month, and first day over of his reign.*

19. Vespasianus huic successit, factus apud Palestinam Imperator: princeps obscure quidem natus, sed optimis comparandus, privata vita illustris; ut quia a Claudio in Germaniam deinde in Britanniam missus, tricies & bis cum hoste conflixerit; duas validissimas

19. *Vespasian succeeded him, being made Emperor in Palestine; a Prince obscurely descended indeed, but to be compared to the best, illustrious in his private life; as who having been sent by Claudius into Germany, and from thence into Britain, engaged two and thirty times with the enemy, and add-*

* *Exequiæ* is, in all likelihood, a mistake made by the copiers of books for *reliquiæ*, as Tanaquil le Fevre conjectures.

† Which was reckoned a terrible thing among the Heathens.

§ Our author has expressed himself absurdly here, as he has done in other places upon the like occasion: his design is to tell us that he reigned eight months and a day.

gentes

gentes, xx. oppida, insulam Vectam Britanniæ proximam Imperio Romano adjecerit. Romæ se in imperio moderatissime gessit: pecuniæ tamen avidior fuit, ita ut eam nulli injuste auferret quam cum omni diligentiæ provisione colligeret, tamen studiosissime largiebatur, præcipue indigentibus; nec facile ante eum cujusquam principis vel major est liberalitas comperta, vel justior: placidissimæ bonitatis, ut qui majestatis quoque contra se reos non facile puniret ultra exilii pœnam. Sub hoc Judæa Romano accessit Imperio, & Hierosolyma, quæ fuit urbs clarissima Palestinæ. Achaiam, Lyciam, Rhodum, Byzantium, Samum, quæ liberæ ante hoc tempus fuerant, item Thraciam, Ciliciam, Tracheam, Comagenem, quæ sub regibus amicis in provinciarum formam redegit.

ed two very potent nations, twenty towns, and the isle of Wight near Britain, to the Roman Empire. He behaved himself very moderately in his government at Rome; yet he was too greedy of money, but so *that he took it from no body unjustly; which tho' he scraped together with all diligent forecast, yet he bestowed it* about him *very liberally, especially to those that were in want; nor was the generosity of any Prince before him ever found to be either greater, or more reasonable;* a man *of the most charming goodness, as who did not easily punish any,* tho' *guilty of treason too against him, beyond the pain of banishment. Under him* Judæa was added to the Roman Empire; and Jerusalem, which was a very famous city of Palestine. He reduced into the form of provinces Achaia, Lycia, Rhodes, Byzantium, Samos, which had been free from this time; likewise Thrace, Cilicia, Trachea, Comagene, which were under Kings, allies* of the Romans.

20. Offensarum & inimicitiarum immemor fuit, convicia a causidicis & philosophis in se dicta, leniter tulit; diligens tamen coer-

20. *He was apt not to remember offences or quarrels,* and *took patiently the ill language uttered against him by the lawyers and philosophers; yet*

* Judæa had been added long before to the Roman Empire, as appears from the New Testament itself.

citor

citor disciplinæ militaris. Hic cum Tito filio de Hierosolymis triumphavit. Per hæc cum Senatu & Populo, postremo cunctis amabilis ac jucundus esset, profluvio ventris extinctus est in villa propria, circa Sabinos, annum ætatis agens lxix. imperii nonum, & diem septimum: atque in Divos relatus est. Geniturum filiorum ita cognitam habuit, ut cum multæ contra eum conjurationes fierent, quas patefactas ingenti dissimulatione contempsit, in Senatu dixerit, aut filios sibi successuros, aut neminem.

a diligent exactor of military discipline. He with his son Titus triumphed over Jerusalem. After he was become by these things dear and agreeable both to the Senate and people, and *at last to all* men; *he died of a looseness in his own country-seat, in the country of the Sabine, going upon the* *69th year of his age, the 9th year and 7th day of his reign, and was placed among the Gods. He had the nativity of his sons so well understood, that, after many conspiracies were formed against him, which* when *discovered he slighted with the utmost disregard,* † *he said in the Senate that either his sons would succeed him, or nobody.*

21. Huic Titus filius successit, qui & ipse Vespasianus est dictus: vir omnium virtutum genere mirabilis: adeo ut amor & deliciæ humani generis diceretur: facundissimus, bellicosissimus, moderatissimus: caussas Latine egit, poemata & tragædias Græce composuit. In oppugnatione Hierosolymarum sub patre militans, xii. propugnatores xii. sagittarum

21. *His son Titus succeeded him, who himself too was called Vespasian; a man admirable for* §*all sorts of good qualities, so that he was called the darling and delight of mankind; very eloquent, very warlike, and very moderate: he pleaded causes in Latin, composed poems and tragedies in Greek. When he served under his father in the siege of Jerusalem, he killed twelve defenders* of the place

* He lived, as others say, 69 years, seven months, and seven days.

† This saying of his, it is likely, was not so much grounded upon his pretended skill in astrology, as a sense he had that his prudent and moderate administration had secured to his sons an interest in the Empire above all danger from any competition.

§ I should rather chuse to read in the original *omni* than *omnium*.

gittarum ictibus confixit. Romæ tantæ civilitatis in imperio fuit, ut nullum omnino puniret; convictos adversum sese conjurationis ita dimiserit, ut in eadem familiaritate, qua antea, habuerit. Facilitatis tantæ fuit & liberalitatis, ut nulli quidquam negaret: & cum ab amicis reprehenderetur, respondit: Nullum tristem debere ab Imperatore discedere. Propterea cum quadam die in cœna recordatus fuisset, nihil se illo die cuiquam præstitisse, dixit: O amici, hodie diem perdidi. Hic Romæ amphitheatrum ædificavit, quinque millia ferarum in dedicatione ejus occidit.

with the stroke of 12 *arrows. He was a* man *of so much moderation in his government, that he punished nobody at all,* and *released such as were convicted of conspiring against him, so that he kept them in the same familiarity as before. He was* a Prince *of so much easiness and generosity, that he denied no man any thing; and when he was blamed* for it *by his friends, he replied, that no man ought to go sorrowful from an Emperor. Wherefore when he had recollected one day at supper that he had done nothing for any one that day, he said, O friends, to-day I have lost a day. He built an amphitheatre at Rome, and slew five thousand wild beasts in* *the dedication of it.*

22. Per hæc inusitato favore dilectus morbo periit, in ea qua pater villa, post biennium mense octo, dies xx. quam Imperator erat factus, ætatis anno altero & xl. Tantus luctus eo mortuo publicus fuit, ut omnes tanquam in propria doluerint orbitate. Senatus orbitu ipsius circa vesperam nuntiato, nocte irrupit in Curiam, & tantas ei mortuo gratias laudesque congessit, quantas nec vivo un-

22. *For these things being beloved with an unusual fondness, he died of a distemper, in that country-house in which his father died,* 2 *years,* 8 *months, and* 20 *days after he had been made Emperor, in the* 41*st year of his age. There was so great a public mourning* for him, *after he was dead, that all people lamented as in their own proper loss of relations. The Senate,* when *the news of his death* was *brought about evening, rushed in the night into the*

* The first solemn application of an Amphitheatre, or such like public building, to the use it was designed for was called in Latin *Dedicatio.*

quam

quam egerat, nec presenti. Inter Divos relatus est.

Senate-house, and bestowed him, now *dead, such thanks and encomiums as they had never given him alive nor present. He was enrolled amongst the Gods.*

23. Domitianus mox accepit imperium, frater ipsius junior, Neroni aut Caligulæ aut Tiberio similior, quam patri vel fratri suo; primis tamen annis moderatus in imperio fuit: mox ad ingentia ultra progressus, libidinis, iracundiæ, crudelitatis, avaritiæ, tantum in se odium concitavit, ut merita patris & fratris aboleret. Interfecit nobilissimos ex Senatu. Dominum se & Deum primus appellari jussit: nullam sibi nisi auream & argenteam statuam in Capitolio poni passus est; consobrinos suos intefecit, superbia quoque in eo execrabilis fuit.

23. *Immediately Domitian took the government* upon him, *his younger brother, more like to Nero, or Caligula, or Tiberius, than his father or brother; he was, however, in his first years moderate in his government*; but *soon after proceeding to great excesses of lust, rage, cruelty, and avarice, he raised so great a hatred against himself, that he quite wiped off the merits of his father and brother. He put to death the noblest of the Senate. He first ordered himself to be called Lord and God; suffered no statue to be set for himself in the Capitol, but of gold and silver*, and *slew his cousins; pride too was abominable.*

24. Expeditiones quatuor habuit, unam adversus Sarmatas, alteram adversus Cattos, duos adversum Dacos. De Dacis Cattisque duplicem quidem triumphum egit; de Sarmatis solam lauream usurpavit Multas quidem calamitates iisdem bellis passus est:

24. *He undertook* **four expeditions, one against the Sarmatians, another against* †*the Catti, and two against the* §*Dacians. He had a double triumph for the Daci and Catti*; but *took the laurel only for* his conquest of *the Sarmatians. He suffered several losses in the same wars; for in Sarmatia,*

* Others say six.

† A people of Germany.

§ The Daci were a people on the North side of the Danube, opposite to Mæsia on the South side.

nam

nam in Sarmatia legiones ejus cum duce interfectæ; & a Dacis Appius Sabinus Consularis, & Cornelius Fuscus Præfectus Prætorio, cum magnis exercitibus occisi sunt. Romæ quoque multa opera fecit, in his Capitolium & Forum Transitorium, Odeum, Porticus, Isium ac Serapium, & Stadium. Verum cum ob scelera universis exosus esse cœpisset, interfectus est suorum conjuratione in palatio, anno ætatis xlv. imperii xv. Funus ejus cum ingenti dedecore per vespillones exportatum, & ignobiliter est sepultum.

his legions with their general were cut off; and Appius Sabinus, a consular gentleman, and Cornelius Fuscus, captain of the guards, were slain with great armies by the Dacians. He erected many public buildings too at Rome; amongst these the Capitol, and the Forum Transitorium, a Music-house, Piazzas, the temples *of Isis and Serapis, and a Stadium. But after he begun to be odious to all* people *for his villanies, he was slain by a conspiracy of his* own domestics *in the 45th year of his age, and 15th of his reign. His corpse was carried out with great ignominy by the common bearers, and meanly buried.*



EUTROPII BREVIARIUM HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ

LIBER VIII.

ANNO octingenteſimo & quinquageſimo ab urbe condita, Vetere & Valente Conſulibus, Reſpublica ad proſperrimum ſtatum rediit, bonis principibus ingenti felicitate commiſſa. Domitiano enim exitiali tyranno Nerva ſucceſſit; vir in privata vita moderatus & ſtrenuus; nobilitatis mediæ, qui ſenex admodum, operam dante Petronio ſecundo, Præfecto Prætorio, item Parthenio interfectore Domitiani, Imperator factus, æquiſſimum ſe & civiliſſimum præbuit.

*In the year *850 from the building of the city, Vetus and Valens being Conſuls, the empire returned to a moſt flouriſhing condition, being committed to good Princes, with great good fortune* to the public. *For Nerva ſucceeded that pernicious tyrant Domitian; a man moderate and active in his private life, of indifferent quality, who was made Emperor* when *very old, Petronius Secundus, commander of the guards, and Parthenius too the aſſaſſinator of Domitian, giving him their aſſiſtance*; and *behaved himſelf very juſtly and*

* This was the year of Rome 804 of Chriſt 66.

Rei-

Reipublicæ divina provisione consulit, Trajanum adoptando. Mortuus est Romæ, post annum & quatuor menses imperii sui ac dies octo, ætatis lxx. & altero anno: atque inter Divos relatus est.

2. Successit ei Ulpius Trajanus Crinitus, natus Italicæ in Hispania, familia antiqua magis quam clara; nam pater ejus primum Consul fuit. Imperator autem apud Agrippinam civitatem in Gallis factus est. Rempublicam ita administravit, ut omnibus principibus merito præferatur. Inusitatæ civilitatis & fortitudinis fuit. Romani Imperii, quod post Augustum defensum magis fuerat quam nobiliter ampliatum, fines longe lateque diffudit: urbes trans Rhenum in Germania reparavit: Daciam Decibalo victo subegit, provincia trans Danubium facta, in his agris quos nunc Taiphali habent & Victophali & Thervingi. Ea provincia decies centena millia in circuitu tenet.

3. Armeniam, quam occupaverant Parthi, recepit, Pharnace Syro occiso, qui eam tenebat. Albanis regem

*moderately. He provided for the government by a divine foresight, in adopting Trajan. He died at Rome, after a reign of a year, 4 months, and 8 days, in the *71st year of his age; and was enrolled amongst the* Divi, or Demi-Gods.

2. *Ulpius Trajanus Crinitus succeeded him, born at Italica in Spain, of ancient rather than an illustrious family: for his father was Consul the first* of all the race. *He was made Emperor at Agrippina, a city in Gaul. He so managed the government, that he is deservedly perferred before all the* other *Emperors. He was* a person *of unusual moderation and bravery. He extended far and wide the boundaries of the Roman Empire, which had been defended rather after Augustus than nobly enlarged. He recovered* some *cities beyond the Rhine in Germany. He subdued Dacia by conquering Decibalus, making a province beyond the Danube, in that territory which now the Taiphali have, and the Victophali, and the Thervingi. That province has* 1600 *miles in circuit.*

3. *He recovered Armenia, which the Parthians had seized, killing Pharnaces the Syrian, who had it* in possession. *He*

* The 66th others say.

dedit. Iberorum regem & Sauromatarum, & Bosporanorum & Arabum & Osdroenorum, & Colchorum in fidem accepit. Adiabenos, & Marcomedes occupavit: & Anthemisium magnam Persidis regionem, Seleuciam & Ctesiphontem, Babylonem & Edessios vicit, ac tenuit usque ad Indiæ fines, & mare Rubrum accessit: atque ibi tres provincias fecit, Armeniam, Assyriam, Mesopotamiam, cum his gentibus quæ Macedenam attingunt. Arabiam postea in provinciæ formam redegit, in mari Rubro classem instituit, ut per eam Indiæ fines vastaret.

gave a King to the Albans. He received the King of the Iberians, and Sauromatians, and of the Bosphorans and Arabians, and of the Osdroeni, and of the Colchians to quarter. He reduced too the * *Adiabeni, and* † *Marcomedi. He conquered too Anthemisium, a great country of Persia,* § *Seleucia and* ‖ *Ctesiphon, Babylon, and the Edessiani, and carried all before him as far as the coasts of India and the Red Sea; and there made three provinces, Armenia, Assyria, and Mesopotamia, with those nations that touch upon Macedena. He afterwards reduced Arabia into the form of a province, fitted out a fleet upon the Red Sea, that he might by that lay waste the coasts of India.*

4. Gloriam tamen militarem civilitate & moderatione superavit, Romæ & per provincias æqualem se omnibus exhibens: amicos salutandi gratia frequentans, vel ægrotantes, vel cum festos dies habuissent, convivia cum iisdem indiscreta vicissim habens, sæpe in vehiculis eorum sedens, nullum senatorum lædens, nihil in-

4. *Yet he outdid his military glory by his modesty and moderation, behaving himself as upon a level with all* other people *at Rome, and in the provinces, frequently attending upon his friends in the way of visiting them, either* when *sick, or when they had any festival days, celebrating feasts with them without distinction in his turn, oftentimes sitting in their*

* A people of Assyria beyond the river Tigris.
† A people of Assyria, by some called Marcomedi.
§ A city lying on the river Tigris, where it joins the Euphrates.
‖ A city beyond the Tigris, over-against Babylon.

justum ad augendum fiscum agens. Liberalis in cunctos, publice privatimque ditans omnes, & honoribus augens, quos vel mediocri familiaritate cognovisset: orbem terrarum ædificans, multas immunitates civitatibus tribuens, nihil non tranquillum & placidum agens: adeo ut omni ejus ætate unus tantum Senator damnatus sit; at is tamen per Senatum ignorante Trajano. Ob hoc per orbem terrarum Deo proximus, nihil non venerationis meruit & vivus & mortuus.

chariots with them, *hurting none of the Senators*, and *doing nothing unjust to fill his exchequer. Generous to every body, publicly and privately enriching all and raising them by great places, whom he was acquainted with but by a slight familiarity*; *building* towns up and down *the world*; *granting many immunities to* several *cities, and practising every thing that was easy and gentle: so that in all his time but one Senator was condemned, and he too by the Senate, Trajan being ignorant* of the matter. *For this* being accounted *thro' out the world as next to a God, he deservedly had all manner of veneration both alive and dead.*

5. Inter alia dicta hoc illius fertur egregium, amicis enim culpantibus, quod nimis circa omnes comes esset, respondit: talem se Imperatorem esse privatis, quales esse sibi Imperatores privatus optasset. Post ingentem igitur gloriam belli domiq; quæsitam, e Perside rediens apud Seleuciam Isauriæ profluvio ventris extinctus est. Obiit autem ætatis anno lxii. mense nono, & die quarto: imperii anno xix. mense vi. die xv. Inter Divos relatus est, solusque

5. *Amongst other sayings of his, this excellent one is related* of him: *for his friends blaming him, because he was over courteous to all people, he replied, that he was such an Emperor to his subjects as he had wished,* when *a subject, the Emperors should be to him. Wherefore after the greatest glory got in the war and at home, as he was returning from Persia, he died of a looseness at Seleucia, a* city *of Isauria. He died in the* *62*d year, 9th month, and 4th day of his age*, and *in the 19th year, 6th month, and 15th*

* The 63d it should be.

om-

omnium intra urbem sepultus. Ossa ejus collocata in urna aurea, in Foro quod ædificavit sub columna sita sunt, cujus altitudo cxliv. pedes habet. Hujus tantum memoriæ delatum est, ut usque ad nostram ætatem, non aliter in Senatu principibus acclametur, nisi fecilior Augusto, melior Trajano. Adeo in eo gloria bonitatis obtinuit, ut vel assentantibus vel vere laudantibus occasionem magnificentissimi præstet exempli.

day of his reign. He was enrolled amongst the Divi, and alone of all* the Emperors *was buried within the city. His bones being put up in a golden urn, lie in the Forum which he built, under a pillar, whose height has* 144 *feet. So much* respect *was paid to his memory, that even to our age, †they cry out in the way of acclamation to the Emperors in the Senate, no otherwise than* thus, *more fortunate than Augustus, better than Trajan. So much did the fame of his goodness prevail, that it yields the advantage of a most noble example either to those that flatter, or those that sincerely commend.*

6. Defuncto Trajano, Ælius Adrianus creatus est princeps; sine aliqua quidem voluntate Trajani, sed operam dante Ptolina Trajani uxore: nam eum Trajanus, quamquam consobrinæ filium, vivens, noluerat adoptare. Natus & ipse Italicæ in Hispania, qui Trajani gloriæ invidens, statim provincias tres reliquit, quas Trajanus ad-

6. After *Trajan was dead, Ælius Adrianus was made Emperor; without any intention indeed of Trajan's, but* thro' the means *of Ptolina, Trajan's lady, giving her assistance* for it; *for Trajan* whilst *living would not adopt him, tho' his cousin's son. He too was born at Italica in Spain, who envying the glory of Trajan, immediately quitted three provinces, which Trajan had added* to the Empire;

* Others had been interred in the city as well as Trajan, tho' that was contrary to a law of the 12 tables; their burying places amongst the ancients were generally without their cities; a decent, cleanly, wholsome custom, which 'tis pity Christians cannot see to imitate them in.

† It was now become a custom in the Senate to compliment their Emperors oftentimes, in their absence too, with great variety of acclamations in a tumultuous manner; of which several instances occur in the writers of the Augustan History.

diderat;

diderat: & de Assyria, Mesopotamia, & Armenia revocavit exercitus; ac finem imperii esse voluit Euphratem. Idem de Dacia facere conatum amici deterruerunt, ne multi cives Romani Barbaris traderentur: propterea quod Trajanus, victa Dacia, ex toto orbe Romano infinitas eo copias hominum transtulerat, ad agros & urbes colendos. Dacia enim diuturno bello Decibali viris fuerat exhausta.

and withdrew the armies from Assyria, Mesopotamia, and Armenia, and resolved that Euphrates should be the boundary of the empire. His friends deterred him upon his *attempting to do the same thing by Dacia, lest many of the Roman Denisons should be delivered up to the Barbarians; because Trajan,* after *Dacia* was *conquered, had transplanted an infinite number of men thither, from all the Roman empire, to people the country and the cities. For Dacia had been exhausted of men, by the long war of Decibalus.*

7. Pacem tamen omni tempore imperii sui habuit: semel tantum per præsidem dimicavit. Orbem Romanum circumivit, & multa ædificavit. Facundissimus Latino sermone, Græco eruditissimus fuit. Non magnam clementiæ gloriam habuit: diligentissimus tamen circa ærarium, & militum disciplinam. Obiit in Campania, major sexagenario, imperii anno xxi. mense x. die xxix. Senatus ei tribuere noluit divinos honores; tamen cum successor ipsius Titus Aurelius Fulvius Antonius hoc vehementer exigeret, & universi Senatores palam resisterent, tandem obtinuit.

7. Yet he had peace throughout the whole time of his reign; he only for once managed a war by a governor of a province. He went round the Roman empire, and raised many buildings. He was very eloquent in the Latin tongue, and *very learned in the Greek: he had no great character for clemency: but was very diligent as to the treasury, and the discipline of the soldiers. He died in Campania, above* 60 *years old, in the* 21*st year,* 10*th month and* 29*th day* over *of his reign. The Senate was not willing to confer divine honours upon him; yet when his successor Titus Aurelius Fulcius Antonius vehemently insisted upon it, and all the Senators openly opposed it, at last he carried it.*

8. Ergo

8. Ergo Adriano successit T. Antonius Fulvius Boionus, idem etiam Pius nominatus; genere claro, sed non admodum vetere: vir insignis, & qui merito Numa Pompilio conferatur; ita ut Romulo Trajanus æquetur. Vixit ingenti honore privatus; majori in imperio; nulli acerbus, cunctis benignus: in re militari moderata gloria: defendere magis provincias quam amplificare studens; viros justissimos ad administrandum Rempublicam quærens; bonis honorem habens, improbos sine aliqua acerbitate detestans: regibus amicis venerabilis non minus quam terribilis, adeo ut Barbarorum plurimæ nationes, depositis armis ad eum controversias suas litesque deferrent, sententiasque ejus parerent. Hic ante imperium ditissimus, opes quidem suas stipendiis militum & circa amicos liberalitatibus minuit, verum ærarium opulentum reliquit. Pius propter clementiam dictus est. Obiit apud Lorium villam suam, milliaria ab urbe xii. vitæ anno lxxiii. imperii xxiii. atque inter Divos relatus est

8. *Wherefore Titus Antonius Fulvius Boionus succeeded Adrian, the same* who was *named Pius, of a famous family, but not very antient; a glorious man, and who deservedly may be compared with Numa Pompilius, so as Trajan may be equalled to Romulus. He lived before he came to be Emperor in great glory,* but *in greater in his reign; cruel to no body,* but *kind to all; of an indifferent character for military matters; endeavouring to defend the provinces, rather than enlarge them; seeking out the most just men to manage the government; giving honour to the good,* and *detesting the wicked without any cruelty* to them; *no less venerable than terrible to Kings, allies* of the Romans, *so that a great many nations of the Barbarians, laying down their arms, referred their controversies and disputes to him, and obeyed his determination. He,* who was *very rich before his reign, lessened his wealth by the pay of the soldiers, and his bounty to his friends; but left the treasury rich. He was surnamed Pius because of his clemency. He died at *Lorium a country seat of his, at the 12th mile from the city, in the 73d year of his life, and*

* In Tuscia.

est & merito consecratus.

*23d of his reign, and was registered amongst the Divi, and *deservedly canonized.*

9. Post hunc imperavit M. Antoninus Verus; haud dubie nobilissimus: quippe cum ejus origo paterna a Numa Pompilio, materna a Salentino rege penderet; & cum eo L. Annius Antoninus Verus: tumque primum Romana Respublica duobus æquo jure imperium administrantibus paruit; cum usque ad eum singulos semper habuisset Augustos.

9. *After him reigned M. Antoninus Verus, very noble no doubt; since his extraction by the father was derived from Numa Pompilius, and by the mother from a King of the Salentines; and with him L. Annius Antoninus Verus; and then first did the Roman Empire obey two managing the government with equal right; whereas 'till him it had always* but *one Emperor* at a time.

10. Hi & genere inter se conjuncti fuerunt, & affinitate: nam Verus Annius Antoninus Marci Antonini filiam in matrimonium habuit: M. Antoninus gener Antonini Pii fuit, per uxorem Galeriam Faustinam juniorem consobrinam suam. Hi bellum contra Parthos gesserunt, qui post victoriam Trajani tum primum rebellaverant. Verus Antoninus ad id profectus est: qui Antiochiæ & circa Armeniam agens. multa per duces & ingentia patravit: Seleuciam Assyriæ urbem nobilissimam cum D. millibus hominum cepit: Parthicum triumphum revexit, cum

10. *These were united in relation and affinity too; for Verus Annius Antoninus had in marriage the daughter of M. Antoninus: M. Antoninus was son in-law of Antoninus Pius, by his wife Galeria Faustina the younger, his cousin. These carried on a war against the Parthians, who after the conquest* of them *by Trajan; had then first rebelled. Verus Antoninus went to that* war; *who continuing at Antioch, and about Armenia, performed many and great things by his generals. He took Seleucia, a most noble city of Assyria, with five hundred thousand men; he brought off proper furniture for a triumph over the Parthians,* and

* This single passage, if attended to, is a sufficient proof that *Eutropius* was no Christian; and I wonder it was overlooked by *Vossius*.

fratre eodemque socero triumphavit. Obiit tamen in Venetia, cum a Concordia civitate Altinum proficisceretur, & cum fratre in vehiculo sederet, subito sanguine ictus, casu morbi quem Græci apoplexin vocant: vir ingenii parum civilis, reverentia tamen fratris nihil unquam atrox ausus. Cum obiisset xi. imperii annos, inter Divos relatus est.

*triumphed with his brother, and the same his father in-law. He died in *Venetia, as he was going from the city of Concordia to Altinum, and was sitting in the chariot with his brother, being struck suddenly with* an eruption of *blood, which distemper the Greeks call apoplexis: a man of no very moderate temper, however not daring at any time to do any thing very horrid, out of reverence to his brother. After he was dead, in the eleventh year of his reign, †he was ranked amongst the Gods.*

11. Post eum Marcus Antoninus solus rempublicam tenuit, vir quem mirari facilius quis quam laudare possit. A principio vitæ tranquillissimus; adeo ut in infantia quoque vultum nec ex gaudio, nec ex mœrore mutaret. Philosophiæ deditus Stoicæ, ipse etiam non solum vitæ moribus, sed etiam eruditione philosophus, tantæ admirationis adhuc juvenis, ut eum successorem paraverit Adrianus relinquere, adoptato tamen

11. *After him Marcus Antoninus held the government alone; a man whom any one may more easily admire than* sufficiently *commend.* He was *very composed from the beginning of his life; so that in his infancy too, he neither changed his countenance for joy, nor for sorrow. He was addicted to the Stoick philosophy,* being *himself a philosopher, not only in his manner of life, but learning too,* the object *of so much admiration,* whilst *yet a youth, that Adrian designed to*

* A country in the North part of Italy whereabouts Venice is.

† It is amazing that a person of so much goodness and sense as this M. Antoninus could prevail with himself to comply with a custom so abominably absurd and impious. This, and his not taking care at his death to prevent the same wicked senseless compliment being paid to his own memory, would almost tempt one to suspect that he was, with all his good qualities, no better than a downright Atheist.

An-

Antonino Pio generum esse ei idcirco voluerit, ut hoc ordine ad imperium perveniret.

12. Institutus est ad philosophiam per Appollonium Chalcedonium, ad scientiam Græcarum litterarum per Sextum Chæronensem Plutarchi nepotem. Latinas autem litteras eum Fronto orator nobilissimus docuit. Hic cum omnibus Romæ æquo jure egit, ad nullam insolentiam elatus imperii fastu: liberalitatis promptissimæ; provincias ingenti benignitate & moderatione tractavit. Contra Germanos eo principe res feliciter gestæ sunt. Bellum ipse unum; sed quantum nulla memoria fuit, adeo ut Punicis conferatur, nam eo gravius est factum, quod universi exercitus perierant; sub hoc enim tantus casus pestilentiæ fuit, ut post victoriam Persicam Romæ, ac per Italiam provinciasque maxima hominum pars, militum omnes fere copiæ languore defecerint,

leave him his succcessor; however, adopting Antoninus Pius, he had a mind he should be son-in-law to him, that he might come in that order to the Empire.

12. *He was trained up to philosophy by Apollonius the Chalcedonian; to the knowledge of the Greek tongue by Sextus of Chæronea, the grandson of Plutarch*; but *the most noble Orator Fronto taught him the Latin tongue. He behaved himself with all people at Rome* as *upon an equal footing:* he was *elevated by the pride of dominion to no insolence*; a person *of the most frank generosity: he treated the provinces with much kindness and moderation. Matters were successfully managed against the Germans under this prince. He himself carried on one war a-*gainst them, the Marcomannick; *but so great a one, as was in no time* before, *so that it may be compared with the Carthaginian; for it was so much the more dangerous because all the armies had been lost: for under him there was so great a calamity of a pestilence, that after the overthrow of the Persians, the greatest part of men at Rome, throughout Italy and the provinces, and almost all the forces were taken off by* this *sickness.*

13. Ingenti ergo labore & moderatione, cum apud Carnuntum jugi triennio perſeveraſſet, bellum Marcomannicum confecit, quod cum his Quadi, Vandali, Sarmatæ, Suevi atque omnis Barbaria commoverat: multa hominum millia interfecit: ac Pannoniis ſervitio liberatis Romæ rurſus cum Commodo Antonino filio ſuo, quem jam Cæſarem fecerat, triumphavit. Ad hujus belli ſumptum ærario exhauſto, cum largitiones nullas haberet, neq; indicere provincialibus aut Senatui aliquid vellet, inſtrumentum regii cultus, facta in Foro Divi Trajani ſectione, diſtraxit: vaſa aurea, pocula cryſtallina & murrina uxoriam ac ſuam ſericam, ac auream veſtem, multa ornamenta gemmarum: ac per duos continuos menſes venditio habita eſt, multumque auri redactum. Poſt victoriam tamen emptoribus pretia reſtituit, qui reddere comparata voluerunt: moleſtus nulli fuit, qui maluit ſemel empta retinere.

13. *After he had therefore continued three whole years with great toil and patience at Carnuntum, he made an end of the Marcomannick war, which together with them, the Quadians, Vandals, Sarmatians, Suevans, and all the Barbarians* on that ſide *had raiſed: he ſlew many thouſands of men; and having delivered the Pannonians from ſlavery, he triumphed again at Rome with his ſon Commodus Antoninus, whom he had already made* **Cæſar. The treaſury being exhauſted for the ſupport of this war, having no money to give his ſoldiers, and not being willing to lay any thing* of tax *upon the Provincials, or the Senate, he ſold off his own Imperial furniture, by a retail made thereof in the Forum of Divus Trajanus,* i. e. *his gold plate his cups of chryſtal and porcelain, his lady's and his own ſilk cloaths, and embroidered with gold,* beſides *many ornaments of jewels: and the ſale was continued for two whole months together, and much money made of them. Yet after the conqueſt* of the Marcomanni, *he reſtored the money to the purchaſers, who were willing to return what they had got;* but *he was troubleſome to no body, who choſe rather to keep what they had once bought.*

* From Auguſtus's time the title of Cæſar and Auguſtus had been given to the Emperors only; but now that of Cæſar was appropriated to the perſon whom the Emperor deſigned and nominated for his ſucceſſor.

14. Hic

14. Hic permisit viris clarioribus, ut convivia eodem cultu quo ipse, & ministris similibus exhiberent. In editione munerum post victoriam adeo magnificus fuit, ut centum simul leones exhibuisse tradatur. Cum igitur fortunatam rempublicam & virtute & mansuetudine reddidisset, obiit xviii. imperii anno; vitæ lxi. & omnibus certatim adnitentibus, inter Divos relatus est.

15. Hujus successor L. Antonius Commodus, nihil paternum habuit, nisi quod contra Germanos feliciter & ipse pugnavit. Septembrem mensem ad nomen suum transferre conatus est, ut Commodus diceretur: sed luxuria & obscœnitate depravatus; gladiatoris armis sæpissime in ludo deinceps etiam in amphitheatro cum hujusmodi hominibus sæpe dimicavit. Obiit morte subita, adeo ut strangulatus, vel veneno interfectus putaretur: cum annis xii. post patrem,

14. *He gave leave to the great men to make entertainments with the same furniture, and the like servants as himself. In the exhibiting of games after his victory* over the Marcomanni, *he was so magnificent that he is said to have produced a hundred lions together. After therefore he had rendered the Empire happy by his good management and gentleness, he died in the* * 18*th year of his reign, and 61st of his age, and all people eargerly contending* for it, *he was ranked amongst the Gods.*

15. *His successor L. Antonius Commodus had nothing of his father, but that he likewise fought successfully against the Germans. He endeavoured to bring* † *the month of September to his own name, that it might be called Commodus; but being corrupted by luxury and lewdness, he oftentimes fought with gladiator's arms in the fencing-school, and at the last too in the amphitheatre with that sort of men. He died a sudden death, so that* §*he was thought either to be strangled, or dispatched by poison, after he had reigned twelve years and eight*

* Others say 17.

† The month of August he should have said.

§ He was first poisoned; but for fear that should not take effect, he was smothered in his bed-cloaths. *See Herodian.*

&

& viii. menſibus imperaſſet, tanta execratione omnium, ut hoſtis humani generis etiam mortuus judicaretur.

months from his father, with ſo much hatred of all people, *that even after* he was *dead, he was declared an enemy of mankind.*

16. Huic ſucceſſit Pertinax grandævus jam; ut qui ſeptuagenariam attigiſſet ætatem, Præfecturam urbi tum agens, ex Senatus conſulto imperare juſſus. Octogeſimo imperii die Prætorianorum militum ſeditione, & Juliani ſcelere occiſus eſt.

16. *Pertinax, now very elderly, ſucceeded him, as who had reached his 70th year, then* bearing the office of governor of the city being ordered by a decree of the Senate to reign. He was ſlain in the* 80*th day of his reign, in a mutiny of the Prætorian ſoldiers, and by the villainy of Julian.*

17. Poſt eum Salvius Julianus rempublicam invaſit: vir nobilis, & juris periſſimus; nepos Salvii Juliani, qui ſub Divo Adriano perpetuum compoſuit edictum. Victus eſt a Severo apud Mulvium pontem, interfectus in palatio: vixit menſibus ſeptem, poſtquam cæperat imperare.

17. *After him Salvius Julianus ſeized the government; a noble man, and very well ſkilled in the law; grandſon to Salvius Julian, who under Divus Adrianus compoſed*† *the perpetual edict. He was defeated by Severus, near the Mulvian bridge,* and *ſlain in the palace. He lived* but *ſeven months after he began to reign.*

18. Hinc Imperii Romani adminiſtrationem Septimius Severus accepit, oriundus ex Africa, provincia Tripolitana, oppido Lepti. Solus omni memoria & ante &

18. *Upon this Septimius Severus took* upon him *the adminiſtration of the Roman Empire; a native of Africa, the province of Tripolis,* and *the town of Leptis. He was the*

* Under the Emperors there was, beſides the Conſuls, an officer of great power, named *Præfectus urbis.*

† The Prætors, in entering upon their office, publiſhed a proclamation to notify to the people the method according to which they intended to proceed in the adminiſtration of juſtice for their year. Theſe were often different from one another, 'till this perpetual edict, by which one unalterable form of proceeding was fixed.

poſtea

postea ex Africa Imperator fuit. Hic primum fisci advocatus, mox militaris Tribunus, per multa deinde & varia officia atque honores usque ad administrationem totius reipublicæ pervenit. Pertinacem se appellari voluit, in honorem ejus Pertinacis, qui a Juliano fuerat occisus. Parcus admodum fuit, natura sævus. Bella multa & feliciter gessit. Pescennium Nigrum, qui in Egypto & Syria rebellaverat, apud Cyzicum interfecit. Parthos vicit: Arabas eo usque superavit ut etiam provinciam ibi faceret; idcirco Parthicus & Arabicus dictus est. Multa toto Romano orbe reparavit. Sub eo etiam Clodius Albinus, qui in occidendo Pertinace socius fuerat Juliano, Cæsarem se in Gallia fecit: victusque apud Lugdunum est & interfectus.

only one in Africa for all the time both before and after, that was *Emperor. He* was *first an advocate of the exchequer, after that a military tribune, and then through several offices, and posts of honour, came to the government of the whole empire. He had a mind to be called Pertinax, in honour of that Pertinax, who had been slain by Julian. He was very frugal*, and *by nature cruel. He managed many wars, and successfully. He slew Pescennius Niger, who had rebelled in Egypt and Syria, at Cyzicus. He overthrew the Parthians*, and *so subdued the Arabians, that he made a province too there; for which he was called Parthicus and Arabicus. He repaired a great many* buildings *throughout the whole Roman empire. Under him too Clodius Albinus, who had been an accomplice of Julian's in killing Pertinax, made himself* **Emperor in Gaul, and was defeated at Lyons, and slain.*

19. Severus autem præter bellicam gloriam, etiam civilibus studiis clarus fuit, & litteris doctus, philosophiæ scientiam ad plenum adeptus. Novissimum bellum in Britannia habuit:

19. *But Severus, besides his warlike glory, was famous likewise for the arts of peace, and well instructed in literature, having made himself master of philosophy to perfection. The last war he had* was *in Bri-*

* Our author uses the word *Cæsar* improperly here, for that was now appropriated to the designed heir of the empire, as I have before taken notice.

utque receptas provincias omni ſecuritate muniret, vallum per xxxii. millia paſſuum a mari ad mare deduxit. Deceſſit Eboraci admodum ſenex, imperii anno xviii. menſe iv. & Divus appellatus eſt: nam filios ſuos ſucceſſores reliquit, Baſſianum & Getam: ſed Baſſiano Antonini nomen a Senatu voluit imponi; itaque dictus eſt M. Aurelius Antoninus Baſſianus, patrique ſucceſſor. Nam Geta hoſtis publicus judicatus, confeſtim periit.

tain, and that he might ſecure the provinces he *acquired with all ſafety, he drew a line for* 32 *miles from ſea to ſea. He died at York very old, in the* **eighteenth year and fourth month of his reign, and was called a God; for he left his ſons Baſſianus and Geta his ſucceſſors:* †*but he had a mind that the name of Antoninus ſhould be given by the Senate to Baſſianus* only; *and accordingly he was called M. Aurelius Antoninus Baſſianus, and* was *ſucceſſor to his father.* § *For Geta being declared a public enemy, was quickly diſpatched.*

20. Marcus igitur Aurelius Antoninus Baſſianus, idemque Caracalla, morum fere paternorum fuit, paulo aſperior & minax. Opus Romæ egregium fecit lavacri, quæ Antoninianæ appellantur, nihil præterea memorabile: impatiens libidinis, ut qui novercam ſuam Juliam uxorem duxerit. Defunctus in Oſdroene apud Edeſſam, moliens adverſum Parthos expeditionem, anno imperii vi. menſe ii. vix egreſſus ætatis xliii. annum, funere publico elatus.

20. *Wherefore M. Aurelius Antoninus Baſſianus, and the ſame Caracalla* too, *was* a man *pretty much of his father's temper, but a little more rugged and threatening. He made an excellent work of a bath at Rome, which is called Antoninus's bath,* but *nothing elſe remarkable, unable to govern his luſt, as who married his ſtep-mother Julia. He died in Oſdroene at Edeſſa,* as he was *attempting an expedition againſt the Parthians, in the 6th year and 2d month of his reign, being ſcarce out of the 43d year of his age, and was buried with a public funeral.*

* He reigned only 17 years, ſeven months, and three days.

† They both had the name of Antoninus.

§ Geta was not declared a public enemy 'till after he was murdered by his brother.

21. Opilius deinde Macrinus, qui Præfectus Prætorio erat, cum filio Diadumeno, facti Imperatores, nihil memorabile ex temporis brevitate gesserunt: nam imperium eorum duum mensium & unius anni fuit: seditione militari ambo pariter occisi sunt.

21. Then Opilius Macrinus, who was Captain of the guards, with his Son Diadumenus, were made Emperors, but *did nothing memorable, by reason of the shortness of their time; for their reign was but of two months and a year. They were both together slain in a mutiny of the Soldiers.*

22. Creatus est post hos M. Aurelius Antoninus; Antonini Caracallæ filius putabatur; sacerdos autem Heliogabali templi erat. Is, cum Romam ingenti & militum & Senatus expectatione venisset, probis se omnibus contaminavit. Impudicissime & obscœnissime vixit, biennioque post & viii. mensibus tumultu interfectus militari, & cum eo mater Semia Syra.

22. *M. Aurelius Antoninus was made* Emperor *after these: he was thought* to be *the Son of Antoninus Caracalla; however, he was priest of the temple of* * *Heliogabalus. After he had come to Rome, with mighty expectation, both of the soldiers and the Senate, he debased himself with all manner of abominations. He lived most lewdly and most filthily, and was slain in a tumult of the soldiers two* † *years and eight Months after, and together with him his mother Semia Syra.*

23. Successit huic Aurelius Alexander, ab exercitu Cæsar, a Senatu Augustus nominatus, juvenis admodum: susceptoque adversus Persas bello, Xerxem eorum regem gloriosissime vicit: militarem disciplinam severissime rexit, quasdam tumul-

23. *Aurelius Alexander succeeded him, being declared Cæsar by the army,* and *Augustus by the Senate,* when *very young; and undertaking a war against the Persians, defeated most gloriously their King* § *Xerxes: He exacted military discipline very strictly,* and

* A strange sort of a God worshipped by the Syrians.

† He reigned three years, nine months, and four days.

§ He is called by others Artaxerxes; he put an end to the empire of the Parthians, by slaying Artabanus, the last of the race of the Arsacidæ.

tumultuantes legiones integras exauctoravit. Assessorem habuit, vel scrinii magistrum, Ulpianum juris conditorem. Romæ quoque favorabilis fuit. Periit in Gallia, militari tumultu, xiii. imperii anno & die viii. in matrem suam Mammæam unice pius.

disbanded some entire legions that mutinied. He had for his assessor, or secretary of state, Ulpian, the compiler of the law. He was likewise in great favour at Rome. He lost his life in Gaul, in a military tumult, in the 13th year and 8th day of his reign, having been *extremely dutiful to his mother Mammæa.*





EUTROPII

BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ

LIBER IX.

POST hunc Maximinus ex corpore militari primus ad imperium acceſſit, ſola militum voluntate, cum nulla Senatus interceſſiſſet auctoritas, neque ipſe Senator eſſet. Is bello adverſus Germanos feliciter geſto, cum a militibus eſſet Imperator appellatus, a Pupieno Aquileiæ occiſus eſt, deſerentibus eum militibus ſuis, cum filio adhuc puero, cum quo imperaverat triennio, & paucis diebus.

AFTER him Maximinus came to the empire, the firſt that did ſo *from the body of the common ſoldiery, by the election of the ſoldiers only, whilſt no authority of the Senate interpoſed, nor was he a Senator. He having carried on the war ſucceſsfully againſt the Germans, and being therefore proclaimed Emperor by the ſoldiers, was ſlain at Aquileia by Pupienus, with his ſon, as yet* but *a boy, his ſoldiers forſaking him; with which* ſon *he had reign'd three years and a few days.*

2. Poſtea tres ſimul Auguſti fuerunt: Pupienus, Balbinus, & Gordianus, duo ſuperiores obſcuriſſimo ge-

2. *Afterwards there were three Emperors together, Pupienus, Balbinus, and Gordian, the two former of very obſcure*

 nere

nere, Gordianus nobilis: quippe cujus pater, senior Gordianus, consensu militum, cum Proconsulatum Africæ gereret, Maximino imperante, princeps fuisset electus. Itaque cum Romam venissent Balbinus & Pupienus in palatio interfecti sunt, soli Gordiano Imperium reversatum. Gordianus admodum puer, cum Tranquillinam Romæ duxisset uxorem, Janum geminum aperuit: & ad Orientem profectus, Parthis bellum intulit, qui jam moliebantur erumpere, quod quidem mox feliciter gessit, præliisque ingentibus Persas afflixit. Rediens haud longe a Romanis finibus interfectus est fraude Philippi, qui post eum imperavit. Miles ei tumultum xx. milliario a Circesso, quod castrum nunc Romanorum est, Euphrati imminens ædificavit, exequias Romam revixit, ipsum Divum appellavit.

3. Philippi duo, filius & pater, Gordiano occiso, imperium invaserunt; atque exercitu incolumi reducto, ad Italiam e Syria profecti sunt.

*birth, Gordian noble. For his *father the old Gordian, when he had the Proconsulate of Africa, in the reign of Maximinus, had been chosen Emperor by the consent of the soldiers. Wherefore, when Balbinus and Pupienus came to Rome, they were slain in the palace,* and *the empire reserved for Gordian alone. Gordian being but a boy, after he had married Tranquilla at Rome, † he opened the* temple of *double*-faced *Janus, and marching to the East, made war upon the Parthians, who were now attempting to sally out; which soon after he managed successfully, and made havock of the Persians in great battles. Upon his return he was slain not far from the Roman borders, by the treachery of Philip, who reigned after him. The soldiers built a monument for him,* 20 *miles from Circessum, which is now a castle of the Romans, close by the Euphrates, carried his relicks to Rome, and declared him a God.*

3. *The two Philips, father and son,* after *Gordian* was *slain, seized the government, and having brought off the army safe, went from Syria for*

* Others say he was his grandfather.

† The God *Janus* had two faces looking contrary ways, whence he is called *Geminus:* his temple was always open in time of war, but shut in time of peace.

sunt. His imperantibus millesimus annus Romæ urbis ingenti ludorum apparatu spectaculorumq; celebratus est. Ambo inde ab exercitu interfecti sunt: senior Philippus Veronæ, Romæ junior. Annis v. imperaverunt, inter Divos tamen relati sunt.

Italy. In their reign, the thousandth year of the city Rome was celebrated, with a vast apparatus of games and shows. *After that both* of them *were slain by the army; the elder Philip at* * *Verona,* and *the younger at Rome. They reigned five years, however they were placed amongst the Gods.*

4. Post hos Decius e Pannonia inferiore, Bubaliæ natus, imperium sumpsit. Bellum civile, quod in Gallia motum fuerat, oppressit, filium suum Cæsarem fecit. Romæ lavacrum ædificavit. Cum biennio ipse & filius ejus imperassent, uterque in Barbarico interfecti sunt, & inter Divos relati.

4. *After them Decius of lower* † *Pannonia, born at Bubalia, took upon him the government. He suppressed a civil war, which had been raised in Gaul,* and *made his son Cæsar. He built a bagnio at Rome. After he and his son had reigned two years, both of them were slain in the Barbarians country, and ranked amongst the Divi.*

5. Mox Imperatores creati sunt, Gallus Hostilianus, & Galli filius Volusianus. Sub his Æmilianus in Mæsia res novas molitus est: ad quem opprimendum cum ambo profecti essent, Interamnæ interfecti sunt, non completo biennio; nihil omnino clarum gesserunt. Sola pestilentia & morbis atque ægritudinibus notus eorum principatus fuit.

5. *Immediately Gallus Hostilianus, and Gallus's son Volusianus were made Emperors. Under them Æmilian in Mæsia attempted a Revolution; to suppress whom, as they were both marching, they were slain at* § *Interamna, two years being not quite up; they did nothing at all considerable. Their government was only noted for the plague, and diseases and sicknesses.*

* A town in the north parts of Italy, now subject to the Venetians.

† Pannonia was in a great measure the same country, that is now called Hungary.

§ A city of Umbria, nigh the river Nar.

6 Æmi-

6. Æmilianus obſcuriſſime natus, obſcurius imperavit; ac tertio menſe extinctus eſt.

7. Hinc Licinius Valerianus in Rhætia & Norico agens, ab exercitu Imperator, & mox Auguſtus, eſt factus. Gallienus quoque Romæ a Senatu Cæſar eſt appellatus. Horum imperium Romano nomini perniciosum, & pene exitiabile fuit, vel infælicitate principum, vel ignavia. Germani Ravennam uſque venerunt. Valerianus in Meſopotamia bellum gerens, a Sapore Perſarum rege ſuperatus eſt: mox etiam captus apud Parthos, ignobili ſervitute conſenuit.

8. Gallienus, cum adoleſcens factus eſſet Auguſtus, imperium primum feliciter, mox commode, ad ultimum pernicioſe geſſit. Nam juvenis in Gallia & Illyrico multa ſtrenue fecit, occiſo apud Murſiam Ingenuo, qui purpuram ſumpſerat, & Trebelliano. Diu placidus & quietus: mox in omnem laſciviam diſſolutus, tenendæ reipublicæ habenas probroſa ignavia & deſpe-

6. *Æmilianus was very obſcurely deſcended,* and *reigned more obſcurely, and was taken off in the third month.*

7. *After him Licinius Valerianus, who was then in Rhætia and Noricum, was made their general by the army* there, *and ſoon after Emperor. Gallienus too was proclaimed Cæſar by the Senate at Rome. Their reign was very miſchievous, and almoſt ruinous to the Roman name, either through the ill fortune or inactivity of* theſe *princes. The Germans came as far as Ravenna. Valerianus,* as he was *carrying on a war in Meſopotamia; was overthrown by Sapores King of the Perſians,* and, *ſoon after too, taken, lived to be old in ignominious ſlavery amongſt the Parthians.*

8. *Gallienus being made Emperor very young, managed the government at firſt ſucceſsfully, afterwards* but *indifferently, at laſt perniciouſly. For when* but *a young man, he performed many things gallantly in Gaul and Illyricum, killing Ingenuus at Murſia,* **who had taken* upon him *the ſcarlet, and Trebellianus* too. He was *for a good while gentle and moderate* in his government. *Soon after being given up to all* manner of

* That is, ſet up for the Emperor, who was diſtinguiſhed by a fine ſcarlet robe.

ratione

ratione relaxavit. Alamanni vastatis Gallis in Italiam irruperunt. Dacia, quæ a Trajano ultra Danubium fuerat adjecta, admissa est. Græcia Macedonia, Pontus, Asia vastatæ per Gothos. Pannonia a Sarmatis Quadisque populata est. Germani usque ad Hispanias penetraverunt, & civitatem nobilem Tarraconem expugnaverunt. Parthi, Mesopotamia occupata, Syriam sibi cœperunt vindicare.

9. Tum jam desperatis rebus, & deleto pene imperio Romano, Posthumus in Gallia, obscurissime natus, purpuram sumsit: & per annos decem ita imperavit, ut consumptas pene provincias ingenti virtute & moderatione reparaverit: qui seditione militum interfectus est, quod Moguntiacum quæ adversum eum rebellaverat, Lolliano res novas moliente, diripiendum militibus tradere noluisset. Post eum Marius, vilissimus opifex, purpuram accepit, & secundo die interfectus est. Victorinus postea Galliarum accepit imperium, vir strenuissimus: sed cum nimiæ libidinis esset, & matrimonia aliena

lasciviousness, he slackened the reins of government by a scandalous inactivity and want of spirit. The Alamanni laying waste Gaul, broke into Italy. Dacia, which had been added to the empire *by Trajan beyond the Danube, was lost. Greece, Macedonia, Pontus,* and *Asia were laid waste by the Goths. Pannonia was ravaged by the Sarmatians and the Quadians. The Germans penetrated as far as Spain, and took the noble city of Tarracon. The Parthians seizing Mesopotamia, began to claim Syria to themselves.*

9. *Matters being now desperate, and the Roman empire well nigh ruined, Posthumus in Gaul, very meanly descended, took* upon him *the scarlet, and reigned for ten years so, that he recovered the provinces almost ruined by his great conduct and moderation, who was slain in a mutiny of soldiers, because he would not deliver up to the soldiers to be plundered Moguntiacum, which had rebelled against him,* when *Lollianus was endeavouring a change of government. After him Marius, a sordid mechanick, took the scarlet* upon him, *and was slain the second day* after. *Victorinus afterwards received the government of Gaul, a very active man: but as he was* a person *of excessive lust, and debauched*

corrumperet, Agrippinæ occisus est, actuario quodam machinante dolum, imperii sui anno secundo.

*other people's wives, he was slain at * Agrippina, a certain secretary of his contriving the plot, in the 2d year of his reign.*

10. Huic successit Tetricus Senator, qui Aquitaniam honore præsidis administrans, absens a militibus imperator electus est, & apud Burdegalam purpuram sumpsit; seditiones multas militum pertulit. Sed dum hæc in Gallia geruntur, in Oriente per Odenatum Persæ victi sunt; defensa Syria, recepta Mesopotamia, usque ad Ctesiphontem Odenatus penetravit,

10. *Tetricus, a Senator, succeeded him, who governing Aquitain, in quality of president, was elected Emperor in his absence by the soldiers, and took* upon him *the scarlet at † Burdegala: he met with many seditions of the soldiers. But whilst these things are doing in Gaul, the Persians were conquered in the East by Odenatus: Syria being defended,* and *Mesopotamia being recovered, Odenatus penetrated as far as Ctesiphon.*

11. Ita Gallieno Rempublicam deserente, Romanum imperium in Occidente per Posthumum, per Odenatum in Oriente servatum est. Gallienus interea Mediolani cum fratre Valeriano occisus est, imperii anno nono: Claudiusque ei successit, a militibus electus, a Senatu appellatus Augustus. Hic Gothos, Illyricum, Macedoniamque vastantes, ingenti prælio vicit; parcus vir ac modestus, & justi tenax, atque reipublicæ gerendæ idoneus: qui ta-

11. *Thus Gallienus deserting the government, the Roman empire was preserved in the West by Posthumus,* and *in the East by Odenatus. Gallienus in the mean time was slain at § Mediolanum with his brother Valerian, in the 9th year of his reign; and Claudius succeeded him, being chosen by the soldiers,* and *declared Emperor by the Senate. He over threw in a great battle the Goths, wasting Illyricum and Macedonia; being a frugal and modest man, and tenacious of justice, and fit to govern the empire: who died*

* A town upon the Rhine, now Cologne.

† In Aquitania, now Bourdeaux.

§ The capital city of the Galli Insubres, on the north side of the river Po, in Italy.

men

men inter biennium imperii morbo interiit, & Divus appellatus est. Senatus ingenti eum honore decoravit, scilicet ut in curia clypeus ipsi aureus, item in capitolio statua aurea poneretur.

however of a distemper within two years of his reign, and was declared a Semi-god. The Senate graced him with a mighty honour, so that a golden shield was set up for him in the Senate-house, and a golden statue in the Capitol.*

12. Quintilius post eum, Claudii frater, consensu militum Imperator electus est: vir unicæ moderationis & civilitatis laude æquandus fratri vel præponendus, consensu Senatus appellatus Augustus: septimo decimo die imperii occisus est.

12. *Quintilius the brother of Claudius was elected Emperor after him by the agreement of the soldiers; a man to be equalled to, or preferred before his brother, for the extraordinary character of his moderation and modesty, being declared* too *Emperor by the consent of the Senate; he was slain in the 17th day of his reign.*

13. Post eum Aurelianus suscepit imperium Dacia Ripensi oriundus; vir in bello potens, animi tamen immodici, & ad crudelitatem propensioris, quique Gothos strenuissime vicit, Romanam ditionem ad fines pristinos varia bellorum felicitate revocavit: superavit in Gallia Tetricum apud Catalaunos, ipso Tetrico prodente exercitum suum, cujus assiduas seditiones ferre non poterat: quinetiam per litteras occultas Aurelianum ita fuerat

13. *After him Aurelian undertook the government, born in Dacia Ripensis; a man powerful in war, yet of a violent temper, and too inclinable to cruelty; who likewise most valiantly beat the Goths,* and *extended the Roman Empire to its former limits by various good fortune in his wars. He defeated Tetricus in Gaul amongst the Catalaunians, Tetricus himself betraying his army, the continual mutinies of which he was not able to bear; he had too by private letters entreated Aurelian* to come, *so that*

* Those that please may see the subject of these sorts of shields fully discussed in the Memoirs of the Academie des Inscriptions & des Belles Letters.

deprecatus, ut inter alia versu Virgiliano uteretur, *Eripe me his, invicte, malis.*— Zenobiam quoque, occiso marito Odenato, qui Orientem tenebat, haud longe ab Antiochia, non sine gravi prælio, cepit: ingressusque Romam, nobilem triumphum quasi receptor Orientis Occidentisque egit; currum præcedentibus Tetrico & Zenobia: qui quidem Tetricus etiam corrector Lucaniæ postea fuit, ac privatus diutissime vixit. Zenobia autem posteros, qui adhuc manent Romæ, reliquit.

among other things he made use of a verse of Virgil's, Relieve me, mighty sir, in this distress. *He took Zenobia too, after he* had *slain her husband, Odenatus, who had possession of the East, not far from Antioch*, not without a terrible battle; and entering Rome, had a noble triumph, as the recoverer of the East and the West; Tetricus and Zenobia going before his coach; which Tetricus too was afterwards governor of Lucania, and lived divested of the Empire a long time. And Zenobia left posterity, which continue still at Rome.*

14. Hoc imperante etiam Monetarii in Urbe rebellaverunt, vitiatis pecuniis, & Felicissimo Rationali interfecto: quos Aurelianus victos ultima crudelitate compescuit. Plurimos nobiles capite damnavit: sævus & sanguinarius, ac necessarius magis in quibusdam, quam in ullo amabilis Imperator; trux omni tempore, etiam filii sororis interfector: disciplinæ tamen militaris & morum dissolutorum magna ex parte corrector.

14. *In this reign the gentlemen of the mint too rebelled in the city, having adulterated the coin, and killed Felicissimus the auditor of the exchequer; whom Aurelian conquered* and *suppressed with the utmost cruelty. He condemned several noblemen to death; a cruel and a bloody* man, *and a necessary, in some respects, rather than an amiable Emperor in any: severe in all his time, the murderer too of his sister's son; however in a great measure a reformer of military discipline and dissolute manners.*

15. Urbem Roman muris firmioribus cinxit, tem-

15. *He surrounded the city Rome with stronger walls; he*

* It was but a skirmish he had with her near Antioch; the battle that determined the fate of Zenobia was fought near Edessa, far from Antioch.

plum

plum Soli ædificavit, in quo infinitum auri gemmarumque constituit. Provinciam Daciam, quam Trajanus ultra Danubium fecerat, intermisit, vastato omni Illyrico & Mœsia, desperans eam posse retineri: abductosque Romanos ex urbibus & agris Daciæ in media Mœsia collocavit: & est in dextera Danubio in mare fluenti, cum antea fuerit in læva. Occiditur servi sui fraude, qui ad quosdam militares viros, amicos ipsius nomina pertulit annotata, falso manum ejus imitatus, tanquam Aurelianus ipsos pararet occidere. Itaque ut præveniretur ab iisdem, interfectus est in itineris medio, quod inter Constantinopolin & Heracleam est stratæ veteris; locus Cænophrurium appellatur: mors tamen ejus inulta non fuit. Meruit quoque inter Divos referri. Imperavit annos v. menses vi.

16. Tacitus post hunc suscepit imperium, vir egregie moratus, & reipublicæ gerendæ idoneus; nihil tamen clarum potuit ostendere, intra vi. mensem imperii

built a temple to the Sun, in which he deposited an infinite quantity *of gold and jewels. He threw up the province of Dacia, which Trajan had made beyond the Danube; all Illyricum and Mæsia having been ravaged* by the Barbarians, *despairing that it could be retained; and planted the Romans,* whom he *had drawn from the cities and lands of Dacia, in the middle of Mæsia; and* so Dacia *is* in effect *on the right of the Danube as it runs to the sea, whereas before it was on the left. He was slain by the treachery of a slave of his, who carried their names to some military men his friends, put down* in a pocket-book, *having falsely imitated his hand, as though Aurelian was minded to kill them. Therefore that he might be prevented by them, he was slain in the middle of the road, which is betwixt Constantinople and Heraclea, being the old causey; the place is called Cænophrurium. Yet his death was not unrevenged. He too deservedly was enrolled amongst the Divi. He reigned five years and six months.*

16. *After him Tacitus took upon him the government; a man of excellent morals, and fit to govern the empire; yet he could not shew* the world *any thing remarkable, being*

morte præventus. Florianus, qui Tacito successerat, duobus mensibus, & diebus xx. in imperio fuit, neque quidquam dignum memoria egit.

17. Post hunc Probus, vir illustris gloria militari, ad administrationem reipublicæ accessit. Gallias a Barbaris occupatas ingenti præliorum felicitate restituit. Quosdam imperium usurpare conatos, scilicet Saturninum in Oriente, Proculum & Bonosum Agrippinæ, multis certaminibus oppressit. Vineas Gallos & Pannonios habere permisit: opere militari Almam montem apud Sirmium, & Aureum apud Mœsiam superiorem, vineis consuevit, & provincialibus colendos dedit. Hic cum bella innumera gessisset, pace parta, dixit, brevi milites necessarios non futuros; vir acer ac strenuus, justus, & qui Aurelianum æquaret gloria militari, morum tamen civilitate superaret. Interfectus est tamen Sirmii, tumultu militari, in turre ferrata. Imperavit annos sex, menses quatuor.

prevented by death, within the 6th month of his reign. Florianus, who succeeded Tacitus, was in the government but 2 months and 20 days, nor did he do any thing worth mentioning.

17. *After him, Probus*, a man illustrious for military glory, came to the government of the Empire. He recovered Gaul* that had been *seized by the Barbarians, with mighty success in his battles. He likewise quelled in many battles some that endeavored to usurp the Empire, to wit, Saturninus in the East, Proculus and Bonosus at Agrippina. He suffered the Gauls and Pannonians to have vineyards: he likewise planted with vines, by the means of his soldiers, mount Alma at Sirmium, and mount Aureus in upper Mæsia, and gave them to the provincials to cultivate. He, after he had run through many wars, accomplishing at last a peace, said, that, in a short time, soldiers would not be necessary; a vigorous and an active man, just, and one who equalled Aurelian in military glory, but exceeded him in the moderation of his conduct. Yet he was slain at † Sirmium in a mutiny of the soldiers in an iron turret. He reigned 6 years and 4 months.*

* He had been chosen Emperor in the East a little before Florianus's death.

† A town of Pannonia.

18. Post

18. Post hunc Carus est factus Augustus, Narbonæ natus in Gallia, qui confestim Carinum & Numerianum filios Cæsares fecit, cum quibus regnavit duobus annis: sed dum bellum adversum Sarmatas gerit, nuntiato Pesarum tumultu, ad Orientem profectus, res contra Persas nobiles gessit: ipsos prælio fudit: Seleuciam & Ctesiphontem urbes nobilissimas cepit: & cum castra supra Tigridem haberet, ictu divini fulminis periit. Numerianus quoque filius ejus, quem secum ad Persas duxerat, adolescens egregiæ indolis, cum, oculorum dolore correptus, lecticula veheretur, impulsore Apro, qui socer ejus erat, per insidias occisus est; & cum dolo occultaretur ipsius mors, quo usque Aper invadere posset imperium, fætore cadaveris prodita est. Milites enim, qui eum sequebantur, fœtore commoti, diductis lecticulæ palliis post aliquot dies mortem ejus notam habere potuerunt.

18. *After him Carus was made Emperor, born at *Narbona in Gaul, who immediately made his sons Carinus and Numerianus Cæsars, with whom he reigned two years. But news being brought of the Persians being in arms, whilst he was carrying on the war against the Sarmatians, marching to the East, he performed noble exploits against the Persians; routed them in battle, took the most noble cities of Seleucia and Ctesiphon; and, whilst he had his camp upon the Tigris, perished of a stroke of the divine thunder. Numerianus too, his son, whom he had carried along with him against the Persians, a young man of a extraordinary genius, being taken with a weakness in his eyes,* and *carried in a chair, was taken off by a plot, Aper, who was his father-in-law, being the promoter of it; and as his death was concealed out of policy, 'till Aper could seize the government, it was betrayed by the stink of his carcase. For the soldiers who attended him, being surprised at the bad smell, drawing the curtains of his chair after some days, discovered his death.*

19. Interea Carinus, quem Cæsarem in Parthos profi-

19. *In the mean time Carinus, whom Carus* upon his

* Narbona was a town of Illyricum, not Gaul: Narbo was running in our author's head, which is in France, now Narbon.

cifcens

cifcens Carus, in Illyrico, Gallia, Italia, reliquerat, omnibus fe fceleribus coinquinavit: plurimos innoxios fictis criminibus occidit: matrimonia nobilia corrupit: condifcipulis quoque, qui eum in auditorio vel levi fatigatione taxaverant, perniciofus fuit. Ob quæ omnibus hominibus invifus, non multo poft pœnas dedit. Nam deperfide victa exercitus rediens, cum Carum Auguftum fulmine, Numerianum Cæfarem infidiis perdidiffet, Diocletianum Imperatorem creavit, Dalmatia oriundum, virum obfcuriffime natum, adeo ut a plerifque fcribæ filius, a nonnullis Anulini Senatoris libertinus fuiffe credatur.

20. Is prima militum concione juravit, Numerianum nullo fuo dolo interfectum: & cum juxta eum Aper, qui Numeriano infidias fecerat, conftitiffet, in confpectu exercitus manu Diocletiani gladio percuffus eft. Poftea Carinum, omni odio & deteftatione viventem apud Margum, ingenti prælio vicit, proditum ab exercitu fuo, quem fortiorem habebat, certe defer-

going against the Parthians, had left in Illyricum, Gaul, and *Italy, debafed himfelf by all manner of abominations; put to death a great many innocent perfons upon forged accufations; debauched feveral noblemen's wives: he was likewife the ruin of* feveral *of his* quondam *fchoolfellows, who at fchool had provoked him by any flight banter: for which being odious to all men, not long after he met with* deferved *punifhment. For the army returning from the conqueft of Perfia, having loft their Emperor Carus by thunder, and Cæfar Numerian by a plot, made Diocletian Emperor, a native of Dalmatia, obfcurely defcended, fo that he is believed by moft to have been the fon of a fecretary,* and *by fome a freed man of Anulinus the Senator.*

20. *In the firft affembly of the army, he fwore that Numerian was not flain by any contrivance of his; and as Aper who had formed the plot againft Numerian ftood by, he was killed with a fword by the hand of Diocletian, in the fight of the army. Afterwards he defeated in a great battle Carinus, living under the utmoft hatred and deteftation, at Margum,* betrayed by his army, which he had ftronger* than that of his

* A town in Mœfia.

tum

tum inter Viminatium atque Aureum montem. Ita rerum Romanarum potitus, cum tumultum rusticani in Gallia concitassent, & factioni suæ Bagaudarum nomen imponerent, duces autem haberent Amandum & Ælianum, ab subigendos eos Maximianum Herculium Cæsarem misit, qui levibus præliis agrestes domuit, & partem Galliæ reformavit.

enemy, however deserted by them betwixt Viminatium and mount Aureus. Being thus master of the Roman empire, the peasants in Gaul having made an insurrection, and giving the name of Bagaudæ to their faction, and having for their leaders Amandus and Ælian, he sent Maximianus Herculius Cæsar to reduce them, who subdued the rusticks by some slight battles, and brought a part of Gaul into order again.

21. Post hæc tempora etiam Carausius, qui vilissime natus, in strenuæ militiæ ordine famam egregiam fuerat consecutus, cum apud Bononiam per tractum Belgiæ & Armoricæ pacandum mare accepisset, quod Franci & Saxones infestabant, multis Barbaris sæpe captis, nec præda integra aut provincialibus reddita, aut Imperatoribus missa, cum suspicio esse cœpisset consulto ab eo admitti Barbaros, ut transeuntes cum præda exciperet, atq; hac se occasione ditaret, a Maximiano jussus occidi, purpuram sumpsit, & Britannias occupavit.

21. *After these times Carausius too, who* tho' *meanly born, had got a mighty name in a considerable post in the army, having at* * *Bononia received a* commission *to keep* all *quiet at sea, along the coast of* † *Belgica, and Armorica, which the* § *Franks and Saxons infested, having often taken many of the Barbarians, but not returning the booty entire to the provincials, nor sending it to the Emperors, when there began to be a suspicion* entertained *of him that the Barbarians were purposely suffered to come there by him, that he might snap them, as they passed with their booty, and might by that convenience enrich himself, being ordered by Maximian to be slain, he took the scarlet, and seized on Britain.*

* A town of Gallia Cispadana, not far from the Po.

† Belgica was that part of Gaul which lay betwixt the Rhine, the Seine, and the ocean, and Armorica that part of Gaul which is now called Britany.

§ The Franks and Saxons were both nations of Germany.

22. Ita

22. Ita cum per omnem orbem terrarum res turbatæ essent, & Carausius in Britanniis rebellaret, Achilleus in Ægypto; Africam Quinquegentiani infestarent; Narseus Orienti bellum inferret; Diocletianus Maximianum Herculium ex Cæsare fecit Augustum, Constantium & Maximianum Cæsares, quorum Constantius per filiam nepos Claudii traditur; Maximianus Galerius in Dacia haud longe Sardica natus. Atque ut eos etiam affinitate conjungeret, Constantius privignam Herculii Theodoram accepit, ex qua postea sex liberos Constantini fratres habuit: Galerius filiam Diocletiani Valeriam: ambo uxores, quas habuerant, repudiare compulsi. Cum Carausio tamen, cum bella frustra tentata essent contra virum rei militaris peritissimum, ad prostremum pax convenit. Eum post septennium Alectus socius ejus occidit, atque ipse post eum Britannias triennio tenuit: qui ductu Asclepiodoti Præfecti Prætorii est oppressus

23. *Thus whilst matters were in great disorder throughout the whole world, and Carausius was raising a war in Britain, Achilleus in Egypt; the* * *Quinquegentians harrassed Africa; Narseus* † *made war upon the East; Diocletian made Maximianus Herculius of Cæsar Emperor, Constantius* § *and Maximianus Cæsars, of which Constantius is said to have been the grandson of Claudius by a daughter; Maximianus Galerius* to have been *born in Dacia, not far from Sardica. And that he might join them by affinity too, Constantius took* to wife *Theodora the step-daughter of Herculius, by whom he had afterwards six children, the brothers of Constantine; Galerius* took in marriage *Valeria the daughter of Diocletian; they were both obliged to divorce the wives they had* before. *However at last, since war was in vain attempted against a man perfectly skilled in the military art, a peace was agreed upon with Carausius. Alectus, a companion of his, killed him seven years after, and himself kept possession of Britain three years after him, who was sup-*

* These were the Inhabitants of Pentapolis on the West of Egypt.
† A King of Armenia.
§ He was the grandson of the Emperor Claudius's brother Crispus by a daughter.

Ita

ta Britanniæ decimo anno eceptæ.

23. Per idem tempus a Constantio Cæsare in Galliâ pugnatum est, circa Lingones: die una adversam & secundam fortunam expertus est: nam cum, repente Barbaris ingruentibus, intra civitatem esset coactus tam præcipiti necessitate, ut clausis portis in murum funibus tolleretur; vix quinque horis mediis adventante exercitu, lx. fere millia Alamannorum cecidit. Maximianus quoque Augustus bellum in Africa profligavit, domitis Quinquegentianis, & ad pacem redactis. Diocletianus obsessum Alexandriæ Achilleum viii. fere mense superavit, eumque interfecit; victoria acerbe usus est, totam Ægyptum gravibus proscriptionibus cædibusq; fœdavit. Ea tamen occasione ordinavit provide multa & disposuit, quæ ad nostram ætatem manent.

24. Galerius Maximianus primo adversum prælium inter Callinicum Carrasque congressus, cum inconsulte magis quam ignave dimicasset; admodum enim par-

pressed by the conduct of Asclepiodatus, captain of the guards. Thus after ten years Britain was recovered.

23. *About the same time, a battle was fought in Gaul, by Constantius Cæsar,* in the country of *the Lingones: he met* both *with good and ill fortune in one day; for when,* upon *the Barbarians coming upon him of a sudden, he was driven within the city by such a hasty necessity, that the gates being shut, he was lift upon the walls by ropes; scarce five hours intervening, his army coming up, he cut off almost sixty thousand of the Alamanni. The Emperor Maximianus too made an end of the war in Africa, by conquering the Quinquegentians, and obliging them to be quiet. Diocletian reduced Achilleus besieged at Alexandria in about eight months, and slew him: he used the victory cruelly, and harrassed all Egypt with horrid proscriptions and massacres. Yet upon that occasion he regulated and settled many things prudently, which continue to our times.*

24. *Galerius Maximianus had first an unfortunate battle, afterwards a successful one; engaging* the enemy *betwixt Callinicum and Carræ, having fought inconsiderately rather than with want of courage; for*

va manu cum copiosissimo hoste commisit. Pulsus igitur, & ad Diocletianum profectus; cum ei in itinere occurrisset, tanta insolentia fertur a Diocletiano exceptus, ut per aliquot passuum millia purpuratus tradatur ad vehiculum cucurrisse.

with a small army he engaged with a very numerous enemy. Wherefore being beat, and going to Diocletian, having met him upon the road, he is said to have been received by Diocletian with so much insolence, that he is recorded to have run by his chariot for several miles in his scarlet robes.

25. Mox tamen per Illyricum Mœsiamq; contractis copiis, rursus cum Narseo, Ormisdæ & Saporis avo, in Armenia Majore pugnavit successu ingenti, nec minore consilio, simulque fortitudine, quippe qui etiam speculatoris munus cum altero ac tertio equite susceperit. Pulso Narseo, castra ejus diripuit; uxores, sorores, liberos suscepit; infinitam extrinsecus Persarum nobilitam, gazam Persicam copiosissimam, ipsum in ultimas regni solitudines coegit; quare a Diocletiano, in Mesopotamia cum præsidiis tum morante, ovans regressus, ingenti honore susceptus est. Varia deinceps & simul & viritim bella gesserunt: Carpis & Basternis subactis, Sarmatis victis; quarum nationum ingentes captivorum

25. *However soon after, having got together* some *troops in Illyricum and Mæsia, he fought again with Narseus, the grandfather of Ormisdas and Sapor, in the greater Armenia, with vast success, and no less conduct and courage too, as who with another horseman or two undertook the office of a spy. After he had beat Narseus, he plundered his camp, took his wives, sisters,* and *children, and an infinite number of the nobility *besides, great plenty of the Persian treasure,* and *forced the King into the furthest desarts of his kingdom. Wherefore* upon *his returning in triumph, he was received with great honour by Diocletian staying at that time in Mesopotamia with* some *troops. After that they carried on several wars both together and apart; the †Carpians and the Basternians being subdued,* and *the Sarmatians conquered;*

* Eutropius here uses the word *extrinsecus* barbarously, according to the custom of that age, in the sense I have rendered it.

† These were all nations of Scythia

vorum copias in Romanis finibus locaverunt.'

26. Diocletianus moratus callide fuit, sagax præterea, & admodum subtilis ingenio, & qui severitatem suam aliena invidia vellet explere; diligentissimus tamen & solertissimus princeps: & qui in Imperio Romano primus regiæ consuetudinis formam magis quam Romanæ libertatis invexit; adorarique se jussit, cum ante eum cuncti salutarentur: ornamenta gemmarum vestibus calceamentisq; indidit. Nam prius imperii insigne in chlamyde purpurea tantum erat: reliqua communia.

27. Herculius autem, propalam ferus, & incivilis ingenii, asperitatem suam etiam vultus horrore significans: hic naturæ suæ indulgens, Diocletiano in omnibus est severioribus consiliis obsecutus. Cum tamen ingravescente ævo, parum se idoneum Diocletianus moderando imperio esse sentiret, auctor Herculio fuit, ut in privatam vitam concederent, & stationem tuendæ reipublicæ viridi-

of which nation they settled great numbers of prisoners within the Roman confines.

29. *Diocletian was a cunningly behaved* man, *sagacious too, and very subtle witted, and who sought to gratify his own cruelty at the odium of another; however,* he *was a very industrious and dextrous prince, and* who first brought into the Roman Empire the manner of Regal custom, rather than Roman liberty; and ordered himself to be adored, whereas all the Emperors before him were saluted only: he put ornaments of jewels on his cloaths and shoes: for the badge of the Imperial dignity before was only in the scarlet robe; the other things* were *common.*

27. *But Herculius was openly cruel, and of an immoderate temper, discovering his roughness by the terror of his countenance: he indulging his natural temper, complied with Diocletian in all his cruel counsels. However, when Diocletian, his age bearing heavily upon him, found himself* but *little fit for governing the Empire, he advised Herculius that they should retire to a private life, and deliver up the post of defending the Empire to* men *more vigorous*

* Our author talks weakly here, as tho' there was any thing like liberty amongst the Romans under the Emperors: the whole tenour of the history sufficiently shews the contrary.

viridioribus junioribusque mandarent; cui ægre collega obtemperavit; tamen uterque una die privato habitu imperii insigne mutavit; Nicomediæ Diocletianus, Herculius Mediolani; post triumphum inclytum quem Romæ ex numerosis gentibus egerunt pompa ferculorum illustri, qua Narsei conjuges sororesque & liberi ante currum ducti sunt. Concesserunt autem Salonas unus, alter in Lucaniam.

28 Diocletianus privatus in villa, quæ haud procul a Salonis est, preclaro otio senuit; inusitata virtute usus; ut solus omnium post conditum Romanum Imperium, ex tanto fastigio sponte ad privatæ vitæ statum civilitatemq; remearet. Contigit igitur ei quod nulli post natos homines, ut cum privatus obiisset, inter Divos tamen referrretur.

and youthful; whom his col[league] *with much ado obeyed*[;] *both of them in one day change*[d] *the badge of the Imperial dig*[-]*nity for a private habit; Dio*[-]*cletian at* **Nicomedia,* [and] *Herculius at Mediolanum; af*[-]*ter a noble triumph which both of them had at Rome over nu*[-]*merous nations with a splendi*[d] *pomp of* †*ferculums, in which Narseus's wives, sisters,* [and] *children, were led before their chariot. They retired one to Salonæ,* and *the other into Lucania.*

28. *Diocletian grew old a private person, in glorious tranquility, in a country-house, which is not far from Salonæ; having shewn an uncommon virtue,* § *that he alone of all* men *since the founding of the Roman empire, returned from so great a dignity to the condition of a private life, and an equality with the other citizens. That happened therefore to him, which happened to no one since men* were first *produced, that tho' he died* [a] *private man, yet he was placed among the gods.*

* Nicomedia was a city of Asia Minor in Bithynia.

† These were conveniencies made for carrying pictures, statues, &c. taken in war, in their triumphs, exposed to the view of the people.

§ This is a mistake: Sylla had done the same before in laying down the Dictatorship, which had been given him for life.



EUTROPII

BREVIARIUM

HISTORIÆ ROMANÆ

LIBER X.

HIS igitur abeuntibus, ad adminiſtrationem reipublicæ Conſtantius & Galerius Auguſti creati ſunt diviſuſque inter eos Romanus orbis, ut Galliam, Italiam, Africam Conſtantius: Illyricum, Aſiam, Orientem Galerius obtineret; ſumptis duobus Cæſaribus. Conſtantius tamen, contentus dignitate Auguſti, Italiæ atq; Africæ adminiſtrandæ ſollicitudinem recuſavit; vir egregius & præſtantiſſimæ civilitatis: divinis provincialium ac privatorum ſtudiis, fiſci commoda non admodum affectans: ducenſque melius, publicas opes a

THese princes *therefore retiring* to a private life, *Conſtantius and Galerius were made Emperors for the adminiſtration of the government, and the Roman empire was divided betwixt them, ſo that Conſtantius had Gaul, Italy*, and *Africa*; *Galerius held Illyricum, Aſia*, and *the Eaſt*; *two Cæſars being taken in. But Conſtantius being content with the dignity of being Emperor, refuſed the trouble of governing Italy and Africa*; *an excellent man, and of extraordinary moderation*, bleſſed *with the wonderful affection of the provincials and ſubjects, not much regarding the improvement of his exchequer, and*

pri-

privatis haberi, quam intra unum claustrum reservari: adeo autem cultus modici, ut feriatis diebus, si cum amicis numerosioribus esset epulandum, privatorum eis argento ostiatim petito triclinia sternerentur. Hic non modo amabilis, sed etiam venerabilis Gallis fuit, præcipue quod Diocletiani suspectam prudentiam, & Maximiani sanguinariam temeritatem imperio ejus evaserant. Obiit in Britannia, Eboraci, principatus anno tertio decimo, atque inter Divos relatus est.

thinking it better that the publick wealth should be possessed by private persons, than reserved in one treasury: a man *of such moderate accommodations, that upon holy days, if he was to feast with a good number of his friends, his dining-rooms were furnished with the plate of his subjects, fetched from their houses. He was not only amiable but venerable to the Gauls, especially because they had escaped the suspicious prudence of Diocletian, and the bloody rashness of Maximian, under his government. He died in Britain, at York, in the* *13th *year of his reign, and was ranked among the Divi.*

2. Galerius, vir & probe moratus, & egregrus in re militari, cum Italiam quoque sinente Constantio, administrationi suæ accessisse sentiret, Cæsares duos creavit. Verum Constantio mortuo, Constantinus, ex obscuriore matrimonio ejus filius, in Britannia creatus est Imperator, & in locum patris exoptatissimus mode-

2. *Galerius, both a well behaved man, and excellent in the military art, when he found that Italy too, by Constantius's permission, was added to his administration, made two Cæsars. But Constantius being dead, Constantine, his son by a* †*wife of obscure birth, was made Emperor in Britain, and succeeded as* ‡*a most desirable governor in the room of his father. At*

* He reigned as Emperor but little above two years, but from the time of his being made Cæsar were 15 years.

† Her namè was Helena; she was only a concubine of Constantius's, so that Constantine is to be ranked among the number of bastards.

‡ Our author might with more truth have said but indifferent, as appears sufficiently from his own account of him in the following chapters, as well as from other authors, particularly Zosimus. He was the first Christian Emperor, but his character did no great credit to the Christian cause, any more than that of our Harry the VIIIth to the Reformation.

rator

rator accessit. Romæ interea Prætoriani, excitato tumultu, Maxentium Herculii filium, qui haud procul ab urbe in villa publica morabatur, Augustum nuncupaverunt; quo nuncio Maximianus Herculius ad spem erectus resumendi fastigii, quod invitus amiserat, Romam advolavit a Lucania quam sedem privatus elegerat, in agris amœnissimis consenescens: Diocletianumque per litteras adhortatus est, ut depositam resumeret potestatem, quas ille irritas habuit: sed adversum motum Prætorianorum atque Maxentii Severus Cæsar Romam missus a Galerio, cum exercitu venit: obsidensque urbem militum suorum scelere desertus est.

Rome in the mean time, the guards, raising a tumult, declared Maxentius the son of Herculius, who lived then in the public Villa not far from the city, Emperor. Upon which news Maximianus Herculius being rouzed to the hopes of resuming the dignity, which he had unwillingly parted with, came immediately to Rome out of Lucania; *which,* when become *a private person, he had chose for the place of his abode, growing old in a most pleasant country; and he advised Diocletian by letters to resume the authority* he had *laid down, which he slighted; but Severus Cæsar being sent to Rome by Galerius against this rising of the guards and Maxentius, came* thither *with an army, and besieging the city, was deserted by the villainy of his own soldiers.*

3. Auctæ Maxentio opes confirmatumque imperium. Severus fugiens, Ravennæ interfectus est. Herculius tamen Maximianus, post hæc in concione exercitus filium Maxentium denudare conatus, seditionem & convicia militum tulit. Inde ad Gallias profectus est, dolo composito, tanquam a filio esset expulsus, ut Constanti-

3. *Maxentius's power was* now *increased, and his government fixed. Severus flying* for it‡ *was slain at Ravenna. Yet Herculius Maximianus, after this endeavouring to depose Maxentius his son in an assembly of the army, met with a mutiny and ill language from the soldiers. From thence he went to Gaul upon a feigned pretence, as if he had been forced away*

* This was a house built in the Campus Martius, for the entertainment of embassadors from foreign nations.

‡ Others say he was slain at Rome. *See* Victor *and* Zosimus.

no

no genero jungeretur: moliens tamen Constantinum, reperta occasione, interficere, qui in Galliis, & militum & provincialium ingenti jam favore regnabat, cæsis Francis atque Alamannis, captisque eorum regibus, quos etiam bestiis, cum magnificum spectaculum muneris parasset, objecit. Detectis igitur insidiis per Faustam filiam quæ dolum viro enunciaverat, profugit Herculius Massiliam, ibiq; oppressus, (ex ea etenim navigare ad filium præparabat) pœnas dedit justissimo exitu; vir ad omnem asperitatem sævitiamq; proclivis, infidus, incommodus, civilitatis penitus expers.

*by his son, that he might join his son-in-law; yet meditating, as soon as he could find an opportunity, to take off Constantine, who reigned in Gaul with great favour both of the soldiers and provincials, having overthrown the Franks and Alamans, and taken their Kings, *whom he likewise exposed to wild beasts, upon his exhibiting a noble entertainment of public games. Wherefore the plot being discovered by his daughter Fausta, who made known the contrivance to her husband, Herculius fled to Massilia, and being there overtaken, (for he designed to sail from thence to his son,) he was punished with a most just death: a man inclinable to all* manner *of cruelty and severity, faithless, vexatious and quite void of all moderation.*

4. Per hoc tempus Licinius a Galerio Imperator est factus, Dacia oriundus, notus ei antiqua consuetidine, & in bello, quod adversus Narseum gesserat, strenuis laboribus & officiis acceptus: mors Galerii confestim secuta est. Respublica tum

4. *About this time Licinius was made Emperor by Galerius, a native of Dacia, known to him by an old friendship, and agreeable for his vigorous efforts and services in the war which he had carried on against Narseus. The death of Galerius immediately followed. The*

* This, if true, sufficiently betrays the humanity of Constantine: he was not as yet indeed a christian: but the thing is so barbarous and brutish, and contrary to the custom of the Romans, that I know not how to credit Eutropius therein. They did indeed sometimes put their captives to death, even Princes; but I remember no instance of this savage nature, even in the reigns of the most cruel Emperors.

ab

ab his quatuor Imperatoribus tenebatur, Constantino & Maxentio, filiis Augustorum, Licinio & Maximino novis hominibus. Quinto tamen Constantinus imperii sui anno, bellum adversum Maxentium civile commovit, copias ejus multis prælis fudit, ipsum postremo Romæ adversus nobiles omnibus exitiis sevientem, apud pontem Milvium vicit, Italiaque est potitus. Non multo post deinceps in Oriente quoque adversus Licinium Maximinus res novas molitus, vicinum exitium fortuita apud Tarsum morte prævenit.

The Empire was then possessed by these four Emperors, Constantine and Maxentius, sons of Emperors, Licinius and Maximinus, men of low birth. Constantine, in the fifth year of his reign, raised a civil war against Maxentius, routed his forces in many battles, and defeated himself at last, raging against the nobles at Rome, in all the methods of destruction, at the Milvian bridge, and carried Italy. Then not long after, Maximinus attempted a war against Licinius in the East, but *prevented his approaching destruction by an accidental death at* * *Tarsus.*

5. Constantinus tamen, vir ingens, & omnia efficere nitens quæ animo præparasset, simul principatum totius orbis affectans, Licinio bellum intulit; quamvis necessitudo illi & affinitas cum eo esset, nam soror ejus Constantia nupta Licinio erat; ac primo eum in Pannonia, secundo ingenti apperatu bellum apud Cibalas instruentem, repentinus oppressit: omnique Dardania, Mœsia, Macedonia potitus, numerosas provincias occupavit.

5. *However Constantine being a great man, and endeavouring to effect all things which he had proposed in his mind, at the same time aspiring to the Empire of the whole world, made war upon Licinius, altho' he had an alliance and affinity with him, for his sister Constantia was married to Licinius; and he suddenly reduced him at first in Pannonia, a second time carrying on the war with vast preparations, at Cibalæ; and making himself master of all Dardania, Mæsia,* and *Macedonia, he seized likewise upon several* other *provinces.*

* The capital city of Cilicia, the birth-place of St. Paul.

6. Varia deinceps inter eos bella, & pax reconciliata ruptaque est: postremo Licinius navali & terrestri prælio victus apud Nicomediam, se dedidit, & contra religionem sacramenti Thessalonicæ privatus occisus est. Eo tempore res Romana sub uno Augusto & tribus Cæsaribus (quod nunquam alias fuit); cum liberi Constantini Galliæ, Orienti, Italiæque præessent. Verum insolentia rerum secundarum aliquantum Constantinum ex illa favorabili animi docilitate mutavit. Primum necessitudines persecutus, egregium virum, & sororis filium, commodæ indolis juvenem interfecit, mox uxorem, post numerosos amicos.

7. Vir primo imperii tempore optimis principibus, ultimo mediis comparandus. Innumeræ in eo animi corporisque virtutes claruerunt; militaris gloriæ appetentissimus, fortuna in bellis prospera fuit; verum ita, ut non superaret industriam. Nam etiam Gothos post civile bellum varie profligavit, pace eis ad postremum data; ingentemq;

6. *After that* there were *various battles betwixt them, and a peace made and broken* again: *at last Licinius being conquered in a battle both by sea and land, at Nicomedia, surrendered himself, and, contrary to the obligation of the oath, was slain, now stript of his imperial dignity, at Thessalonica. At that time the Roman state was under one Augustus and three Cæsars, which never had been before; whilst the sons of Constantine governed Gaul, the East, and Italy. But the insolence of prosperity drew Constantine a little from that amiable* **lenity of disposition. First falling upon his relations, he put to death an excellent person, and his sister's son, a youth of an elegant mind, soon after his wife, and many of his friends.*

7. He was *a man to be compared to the best of Princes, in the beginning of his reign,* but *to indifferent ones in the latter end of it. Innumerable excellencies of mind and body shone out in him; he was most greedy of military glory, and* had *good fortune in his wars; but so that it did not exceed his activity. For after the civil war he overthrew the Goths too several times, granting them a*

* Eutropius uses the word *docilitas* here in a sense it never has in any good author.

apud

apud barbaras gentes memoriam gratiæ collocavit. Civilibus artibus & liberalibus studiis deditus; affectator justi amoris, quem omnino sibi & liberalitate & docilitate quæsivit; sicut in nonnullos amicos dubius, ita in reliquos egregius: nihil occasionum prætermittens, quo opulentiores eos clarioresque præstaret.

peace at last; and fixed in the barbarous nations a strong remembrance of his kindness. He was given to the arts of peace, and the liberal studies; ambitious of real popularity, which he did indeed procure to himself, both by his bounty and gentleness; as he was *somewhat unaccountable in his carriage to some of his friends, so* was he *exceedingly good towards the rest; letting slip no opportunities, whereby he might render them more rich and famous.*

8. Multas leges rogavit; quasdam ex bono & æquo, plerasque superfluas, nonnullas severas; primusque urbem nominis sui ad tantum fastigium evehere molitus est, ut Romæ æmulam faceret. Bellum adversum Parthos moliens, qui jam Mesopotamiam fatigabant, uno & trigessimo anno imperii, ætatis sexto & sexagesimo, Nicomediæ in villa publica obiit. Denuntiata mors ejus etiam per crinitam stellam, quæ inusitatæ magnitudinis aliquamdiu fulsit; eam Græci *Cometen* vocant; atque inter Divos meruit referri.

8. *He enacted many laws; some agreeable to goodness and equity*, but *most of them superfluous*, and *some severe ones; and first attempted to raise the city of his own name to so great a height, that he made it a rival to Rome.* As he was *attempting a war against the Parthians, who now harrassed Mesopotamia, he died in a public Villa of Nicomedia, in the 31st year of his reign, and the 66th year of his age. His death was foretold by a haired star, which being of an unusual bigness, shone for some time. The Greeks call it* Cometes **and he deserved to be enrolled amongst the Gods.*

* It is plain by our author's way of using the word *meruit* upon other occasions, he here means to say, that Constantine was actually enrolled among the Divi or Demi-gods, which sure cannot be true, and therefore 'tis plain by that, our Eutropius was no Christian, since he so little understood the religion, as to think it consistent therewith to deify dead men.

9. Succeſſores filios tres reliquit, atque unum fratris filium. Verum Dalmatius Cæſar proſperrima indole, neque patruo abſimilis, haud multo poſt oppreſſus eſt factione militari, & Conſtantio patruele ſuo ſinente potius quam jubente. Conſtantinum porro, fratri bellum inferentem, & apud Aquileiam inconſultius prælium aggreſſum, Conſtantis duces interemerunt; ita reſpublica ad duos Auguſtos redacta. Conſtantis imperium ſtrenuum aliquamdiu & juſtum fuit; mox cum & valetudine improſpera, & amicis pravioribus uteretur, ad gravia vitia converſus, cum intolerabilis provincialibus, militibus injucundus eſſet, factione Magnentii occiſus eſt. Obiit autem non longe ab Hiſpaniis, in caſtro cui Helenæ nomen eſt, anno imperii xvii. ætatis trigeſimo: rebus tamen plurimis ſtrenue militia geſtis, exercituique per omne vitæ tempus ſine gravi crudelitate terribilis.

10. Diverſa Conſtantii fortuna fuit; a Perſis enim multa & gravia perpeſſus, ſæpe captis oppidis, obſeſſis urbibus, cæſis excercitibus: nullumque ei contra Sa-

9. *He left three ſons his ſucceſſors, and one of his brother's ſon. But Dalmatius Cæſar*, a man *of a happy genius and not unlike his uncle, was not long after taken off by a faction of the ſoldiers, and Conſtantius his couſin ſuffering it, rather than commanding it. The generals of Conſtans ſlew Conſtantine too, making war upon his brother, and unadviſedly attempting a battle at Aquileia; thus the government was reduced to two Emperors, The government of Conſtans was active and juſt for ſome time; ſoon after as he had but indifferent health, and bad friends, falling off to great vices, when he was* now *intolerable to the provincials, and unacceptable to the ſoldiers, he was ſlain by a faction of Magnentius. He died not far from Spain in a caſtle, the name of which was Helen, in the 17th year of his reign, and the 30th of his age; yet after he had performed very many things gallantly in the war, and* had been *terrible to his army, through the whole time of his life, without any great cruelty.*

10. *The fortune of Conſtantius was different, for he ſuffered many and grievous things from the Perſians, his towns being often taken, his cities beſieged, his armies cut off, and he had not*

porem

porem prosperum prælium fuit nisi quod apud Singaram haud dubiam victoriam ferocia militum amisit, qui pugnam seditiose & stolide contra rationem belli die jam præcipiti, poposcerunt. Post Constantis necem, Magnentio Italiam, Africam, Gallias obtinente; etiam Illyricum res novas habuit, Veteranione ad imperium consensu militum electo: quem grandævum jam, & cunctis amabilem diuturnitate & felicitate militiæ, ad tuendum Illyricum Principem creaverunt: virum probum, & morum veterum ac jucundæ civilitatis, sed omnium liberalium artium expertem, adeo ut ne elementa quidem prima litterarum, nisi grandævus, & jam Imperator, acceperit.

*one successful battle against Sapor, excepting that at *Singara he lost an unquestionable victory, by the unreasonable keenness of his men, who seditiously and foolishly called for battle,* when *the day* was, *now almost spent, contrary to the rules of war. After the death of Constans, Magnentius holding Italy, Africa* and *Gaul, Illyricum too had some stir in it, Veteranio being chosen by the consent of the soldiers to the Empire; whom they made Emperor* when *now old, and amiable to all people, by reason of the long continuance and success of his service in the war, to defend Illyricum; being an honest man, and †of ancient morals, and agreeable moderation; but ignorant of all the liberal arts, so that he did not indeed learn the first elements of letters, 'till* he was *old, and now Emperor.*

11. Sed a Constantio, qui ad ultionem fraternæ necis bellum civile commoverat, abrogatum est Veteranioni imperium, qui novo inusitatoque more, consensu mili-

11. *But by means of Constantius, who had raised a civil war to revenge his brother's death, all authority was taken from Veteranio who after a new and unusual manner, was obliged*

* A Town upon the Tigris.

† Of ancient morals, that is, of great integrity and goodness. This manner of expression seems to have proceeded from a humour, that has all along prevailed in the world, even from the days of Homer, of preferring the former times before the present; the reason of which is, that people are more minutely and fully acquainted with the vices and follies of their own times, and therefore conclude them worse than the foregoing; whereas the Scripture informs us, that the most ancient times, *i. e.* those before the flood, were the most wicked.

tum

tum deponere insigne compulsus est. Romæ quoque tumultus fuit, Nepotiano Constantini sororis filio per gladiatoriam manum imperium invadente: qui sævis exordiis dignum exitum nactus est; vigesimo enim atque octavo die a Magnentianis ducibus oppressus, pœnas dedit: caputque ejus pilo per urbem circumlatum est: gravissimæ proscriptiones & nobilium cædes fuerunt.

by the consent of the soldiers to lay down ***the badge of his power. There was too a tumult at Rome, Nepotianus the son of Constantine's sister, seizing the government by a body of gladiators; who met with an end answerable to his cruel beginning for being reduced in the 28th day* of his reign, *by the commanders of Magnentius, he was punished; and his head* being fixed upon *a short lance, was carried about the city. There were most terrible proscriptions and massacres of the nobles.*

12. Non multo post Magnentius apud Mursiam profligatus acie est, ac pene captus: ingentes Romani imperii vires ea dimicatione consumptæ sunt, ad quælibet bella externa idoneæ, quæ multum triumphorum possent securitatisque conferre. Orienti mox a Constantio Cæsar est datus, patrui filius Gallus: Magnentiusque diversis præliis victus vim vitæ suæ apud Lugdunum attulit imperii anno tertio, mense septimo: frater quoque ejus Senonis, quem ad tuendas Gallias Cæsarem miserat.

12. *Not long after Magnentius was overthrown in a battle at* † *Mursia, and well nigh taken: a great many forces of the Roman empire were cut off in that engagement, sufficient for any foreign wars,* and *which might have procured many triumphs, and* much *security.* §*Soon after Gallus, his uncle's son, was appointed Cæsar in the East by Constantius; and Magnentius being defeated in several battles, put an end to his own life at Lyons, in the 3d year and 7th month of his reign:* as did *his brother too at Senoni whom he had sent* as *Cæsar to defend Gaul.*

13. Per hæc tempora etiam a Constantio multis

13. *About these times too Gallus Cæsar,* after he had

* Tanaquil le Fevre is of opinion, that the word *imperii* after *insigne* has been omitted by the transcribers of books, which is not unlikely.

† A town of Illyricum upon the river Drave.

§ He had been constituted Cæsar before the death of Nepotian,

inci-

incivilibus gestis Gallus Cæsar occisus est: vir natura ferus, & ad tyrannidem pronior, suo si jure imperare licuisset. Sylvanus quoq; in Gallia res novas molitus, ante diem trigesimum extinctus est.

done many tyrannical acts, was put to death by Constantius: the former by nature cruel, and prone to tyranny, if he could have reigned in his own right. Sylvanus too in Gaul attempting a change of government, was taken off before the 30th day after.

14. Solus in imperio Romano eo tempore Constantius Princeps & Augustus fuit. Mox Julianum Cæsarem ad Galliam misit, patruelem suum, Galli fratrem, tradita ei in matrimonium sorore; cum multa oppida Barbari expugnassent, alia obsiderent, ubique fæda vastitas esset, Romanumque imperium non dubia jam calamitate nutaret: a quo modicis copiis apud Argentoratum Galliæ urbem ingentes Alamannorum copiæ extinctæ sunt, rex nobilissimus captus, Galliæ restitutæ: multa postea per eundem Julianum egregie adversum Barbaros gesta sunt; summotique ultra Rhenum Germani, & finibus suis Romanum imperium restitutum.

14. *Constantius was at that time the only Prince and Emperor in the Roman Empire. Presently after, he sent Julian* as *Cæsar into Gaul, his cousin, Gallus's brother, giving him his sister in marriage; when the Barbarians had* now *taken many towns,* and *were besieging others;* and *there was every where a woeful ravage* made, *and the Roman Empire was tottering in visible distress: by whom, with a small army, vast forces of the Alamanni were cut off, near Strasboug in Gaul,* their *most noble King taken, and Gaul recovered. Many things were afterwards excellently performed by the same Julian against the Barbarians, and the Germans driven beyond the Rhine, and the Roman Empire restored to its former limits.*

25. Neque multo post, cum Germanici jam exercitus a Galliarum præsidio tollerentur, consensu militum Julianus factus Augustus est; interjectoq; anno,

15. *And not long after, when the German armies were now removing from the defence of Gaul, Julian was made Emperor by the consent of the soldiers, and a year after went*

ad

ad Illyricum obtinendum profectus est, Constantio Parthicis bellis occupato; quibus rebus cognitis, ad bellum civile conversus, in itinere obiit, inter Ciliciam Cappadociamque, anno imperii octavo & xxx. ætatis quinto & xl. meruitque inter divos referri: vir egregiæ tranquillitatis, placidus, nimis amicis & familiaribus credens, mox etiam uxoribus deditior: qui tamen primis imperii annis ingenti se modestia egerit: familiarium etiam locupletator: neque inhonoros sinens, quorum laboriosa expertus fuisset officia: ad severitatem tamen propensior, si suspicio imperii moveretur: mitis alias, & cujus in civilibus magis quam in externis bellis sit laudanda fortuna.

*to *seize Illyricum, Constantius being busy in the Parthian wars; which being heard, Constantius wheeling off to* this *civil war, died in his return, betwixt Cilicia and Cappadocia, in the 38th year of his reign, and the 45th of his age, and was deserving enough to be ranked amongst the Gods: a man of extraordinary meekness, good-natured, trusting too much to his friends and familiars, and at last too much subjected to his wives; who however behaved with great moderation, in the first years of his reign: an enricher too of his friends, and not suffering* any to go *unrewarded, whose laborious good services he had known by experience; yet inclinable a little to severity, if the suspicion of* a design upon *the Empire was* once *raised* in him; *otherwise easy* enough, *and whose fortune is more to be commended in his civil, than foreign wars.*

16. Hinc Julianus rerum potitus est, ingentique apparatu Parthis intulit bellum; cui expeditioni ego quoque interfui. Aliquot

16. †*After this, Julian enjoyed the government, and made war upon the Parthians, with vast preparations; in which expedition I was likewise present.*

* This was a most base return made to Constantius for his kindness to him: he all along professed himself a Christian, but now discovered his former hypocrisy, by again restoring the Pagan religion, and persecuting the Christian; for which he commonly goes by the name of Julian the Apostate. He was a man of considerable parts, as appears by his writings still extant.

† In the year of Christ 361.

oppida

oppida & castella Persarum in deditionem accepit, vel vi oppugnavit. Assyriamq; populatus, castra apud Ctesiphontem stativa aliquamdiu habuit: remeansque victor, dum se inconsultius præliis inserit, hostili manu interfectus est, sexto Kalendas Julias, imperii anno septimo, ætatis altero & trigesimo; atq; inter Divos relatus est: vir egregius, & Rempublicam insigniter moderaturus, si per fata licuisset: liberalibus disciplinis apprime eruditus, Græcis doctior, atque adeo ut Latina eruditione nequaquam cum Græca scientia conveniret; facundia ingenti, promptæ memoriæ, & tenacissimæ: in quibusdam philosopho propior: in amicos liberalis: sed minus diligens quam tantum principem decuit: fuerunt enim nonnulli, qui vulnera gloriæ ejus inferrent: in provinciales justissimus, & tributorum, quatenus ferri posset, oppressor: civilis in cunctos: mediocrem habens ærarii curam; gloriæ avidus, ac per eam animi plerumque immodici: ni-

*He took some towns and castles of the Persians upon surrender, or carried them by force; and wasting Assyria, had for some time a standing camp at Ctesiphon; and returning thence victorious, whilst he rashly thrusts himself into a battle, was slain by the hand of the enemy, upon the 6th of the Calends of July, in the 7th year of his reign, and the 31st of his age, and was, *placed amongst the Gods: a great man, and one that would have governed the empire excellently, if it had been allowed by the fates; extremely well instructed in the liberal sciences, but more learned in the Greek* tongue, *and so that he did not in his skill in the Latin equal his knowledge in the Greek; of great eloquence, of a quick and most tenacious memory; in some things more like a philosopher* than a prince; *liberal to his friends, but less careful* in his choice *than became so great a prince, for there were some that brought a blemish on his glory: most just towards the provincials, and a suppressor of the taxes, as much as could be borne; moderate towards all; taking indifferent care of the treasury; greedy of*

* As our author was upon the spot, one would think he should know the truth in this matter; and yet it is hard to believe that Jovian, who professed himself a Christian, could be guilty of such a scandalous, as well as a senseless abomination, so contrary to the whole tenour of his religion.

Y mius

mius religionis Christianæ insectator, perinde tamen ut cruore abstineret: Marco Antonino non absimilis, quem etiam æmulari studebat.

17. Post hunc Jovianus, qui tunc domesticus militabat, ad obtinendum imperium consensu exercitus electus est, commendatione patris quam sua militibus notior; qui, jam turbatis rebus, exercitu quoque inopia laborante, uno a Persis atque altero prælio victus, pacem cum Sapore necessariam quidem, sed ignobilem fecit, mulctatus, finibus, ac nonnulla imperii Romani parte tradita; quod ante eum annis mille centum & duobus de viginti fere, ex quo Romanum imperium conditum erat, nunquam accidit. Quinetiam legiones nostræ ita & apud Caudium per Pontium Telesinum, ita & in Hispania apud Numantiam, & in Numidia sub jugum missæ sunt, ut nihil tamen finium traderetur. Ea pacis conditio non penitus reprehendenda foret, si

glory, and from that for the most part of an immoderate zeal too great a persecutor of the Christian religion, yet so that he abstained from blood: not unlike Marcus Antoninus, whom also he made it his business to imitate.

17. *After him Jovian, who then attended on him in the expedition, as chamberlain of the houshold, was elected by the consent of the army to hold the empire, more known to the soldiers by the recommendation of his father, than his own; who, matters being now in confusion, and the army distressed with want, having been defeated in one battle or two by the Persians, made a peace with Sapor, necessary indeed, but ignominious, being deprived of some territory, and some parts of the Roman empire being delivered up, which before him had never happened, since the Roman empire was founded, for a thousand one hundred and eighteen years. For, our legions were so made to pass under the yoke, both at Caudium by Pontius Telesinus, and so in Spain at Numantia, and in Numidia, that, however, no part of the* Roman *territory was surrendered.* * *That article of*

* Our author talks here, as your great politicians usually act, without the least regard to honour and justice, but only to interest. There was this peculiar difference betwixt the case of Jovian and the rest, he alledges, that the Consuls, by whom the peace at Caudium, &c. was made, had no power to conclude a peace, but Jovian had, as much as to make war.

foederis

fœderis necessitatem, cum integrum fuit, mutare voluisset: sicut a Romanis, omnibus his bellis, quæ commemoravi, factum est. Nam & Samnitibus, & Numantinis, & Numidis confestim bella illata sunt: neque pax rata fuit. Sed dum æmulum imperii veretur, intra Orientem residens, gloriæ parum consuluit. Itaq; iter ingressus, atque Illyricum petens, in Galatiæ finibus repentina more obiit: vir alias neque iners neque imprudens.

the peace was not to be absolutely condemn'd, if he would have set aside the obligation of the treaty, when it was in his power, as was done by the Romans in all those wars I have mentioned; for immediately war was made both upon the Samnites, and Numantines, and Numidians, nor was the peace confirmed. But whilst he fears a rival for the Empire, during his residence in the east, he but little consulted his own glory. Wherefore putting himself upon his march, and going for Illyricum, he died a sudden death, in the country of Galatia: a man otherwise neither inactive, nor wanting sense.

18. Multi exanimatum opinantur nimia cruditate, inter cœnandum enim epulis indulserat: alii odore cubiculi, quod, ex recenti tectorio calcis, grave quiescentibus erat: quidam nimietate prunarum, quas gravi frigore adoleri multas jusserat. Decessit imperii mense septimo, quarto-decimo Kalendas Martias: ætatis, ut qui plurimum ac minimum tradunt, tertio & trigessimo anno: ac benignitate Principum, qui ei successerunt, inter Divos relatus est. Nam & civilitati propior, & natura admodum liberalis fuit. Is status erat Romanæ rei, Joviano eodem &

18. *Many think he was taken off by an excessive crudity, for he had indulged himself in eating at supper: some by the smell of his chamber, which was dangerous to the lodgers by reason of a fresh plaistering of lime: some think by too great a quantity of charcoal, which he had ordered to be burnt in great plenty, in a severe cold. He died in the 7th month of his reign, upon the 14th of the Calends of March, and (tho' some say more, some less) the 33d year of his age; and, by favour of the Princes that succeeded him, was enrolled amongst the Gods; for he was both inclinable to moderation, and by nature very generous. That was the condition of the Roman empire,* when *the same*

Varroniano Consulibus, anno urbis conditæ millesimo centesimo & nono decimo. Quia autem ad inclytos Principes venerandosq; perventum est, interim operi modum dabimus. Nam reliqua stylo majore dicenda sunt: quæ nunc non tam prætermittimus, quam ad majorem scribendi diligentiam reservamus.

*Jovian and Varronian were Consuls, in the year from the building of the city *one thousand one hundred and nineteen. †But because we are now come to famous and venerable Princes, we shall here put an end to our work. For what follows must be related in a loftier style, which we do not now so much omit, as reserve to a greater diligence in writing.*

* One thousand one hundred and sixteen.

† The reader is not from hence to imagine that these famous and venerable Princes, as Eutropius calls them, were better than a great many of the foregoing, or near so good as some of them. This is only a piece of gross flattery; a tribute more or less paid to all Princes without distinction, and which with men of sense or consideration always stands for nothing. In the language of flatterers, the present Prince always exceeds all the foregoing just as much as, with respect to other men, in the vulgar estimation, former times were better than the present.



INDEX.

INDEX.

Prior numerus librum, posterior caput indicat.

Consu-

Norba-

INDEX

FINIS.

The following BOOKS, *all by Mr.* CLARKE, *are sold by Messrs.* RIVINGTON, *in* St. Paul's Church-yard; *and* I. EVANS, Pater-noster-Row.

I. AN Essay upon Study; wherein Directions are given for the due conduct thereof, and the Collection of a Library proper for the Purpose, consisting of the choicest Books in all the several Parts of Learning. The 2d. Edition. Price 3s.

II. An Essay upon the Education of Youth in Grammar-Schools, wherein the vulgar Method of Teaching is examined, and a new one proposed for the more easy and speedy training up of Youth in the Knowledge of the Learned Languages, with History, Geography, Chronology, *&c.* The 3d. Edition, Price 2*s.*

The Six following BOOKS *are Literally Translated,*

III. C. Nepotis Vitæ excellentium Imperatorum. The 6th Edition. Price 3*s.* 6*d.*

IV. L. Annæi Flori Epitome Rerum Romanarum. The 5th Edition. Price 2*s.* 6*d.*

V. Justini Historiæ Philippicæ. The 9th Edition. Price 4*s.*

VI. Corderii Colloquiorum Centuria selecta. The 10th Edition. Price 1*s.*

VII. P. Ovidii Nasonis Metamorphoseon. The 6th Edition. Price 6s.

VIII. Erasmi Colloquia selecta. The 21st Edition. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*

The two following are with Free Translations.

IX. Suetonii XII. Cæsares. The 4th Edition. Price 5*s.* in Calf

X. C. Crispi Sallustii Bellum Catilinarium & Jugurthinum. The 4th Edition. Price 4*s.*

XI. A New Grammar of the *Latin* Tongue. The 5th Edition. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*

XII. An Introduction to the Making of *Latin.* The 16th Edition. Price 2*s.*

XIII. A Supplement to the Introduction to the Making of *Latin.* Price 1*s.*

